# THE SANCTIFIED LIFE: PLANET EARTH’S LAST GENERATION

## Table of Contents

### SECTION 1: FOUNDATIONS
1. Prophecy’s Thirteen Principles  
2. Israel and the Fig Tree  
3. The Gathering and Scattering Prophecies  
4. A Monumental Conversion Experience

### SECTION 2: QUESTIONS REGARDING THE 144,000
5. A Generation of Living Saints  
6. Genesis and the 144,000  
7. Israel and the 144,000: Local and Literal or Global and Symbolic  
8. The 144,000 and the Great Multitude  
9. Resurrections in the Bible

### SECTION 3: PROPHETIC STUDIES
10. The Battle of Armageddon: The Importance of Structure in the Study of Typology  
11. The Song of Moses  
12. The Song of the Lamb  
13. The Sun God and the Number 666

14. The Idol Sabbath  
15. God’s Great Week  
16. The Sabbath: Sign of Redemption  
17. A Tree and a Day  
18. God’s Everlasting Sign  
19. Preaching the Sabbath More Fully  
20. The Holy Spirit, Christ’s Character and Ours  
21. Changing the Ordinance

### SECRETS UNSEALED MINISTRY’S CONTACT INFORMATION
Introduction

Genre of Bible Prophecy:

- Apocalyptic (Daniel and Revelation; only one fulfillment)
- Classical (Isaiah and Jeremiah; very limited symbolic language)
- Typological (the sanctuary, the feasts, and various stories from Genesis and Daniel)

Principle #1 (the most important of all)

The Holy Spirit imparted the message of Scripture to the various writers (II Peter 1:19-21; II Timothy 3:15-17) and therefore we must pray that the same Spirit who inspired the prophetic writings will explain their meaning to us today. We must come to prophecy with a willingness to practice what we learn (see John 7:17).

“Never should the Bible be studied without prayer. Before opening its pages, we should ask for the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit, and it will be given.” Christian Education, p. 59

“The Bible should never be studied without prayer. The Holy Spirit alone can cause us to feel the importance of those things easy to be understood, or prevent us from wresting truths difficult of comprehension.” Counsels on Sabbath School Work, p. 38

As we pray and meditate upon prophetic passages of Scripture we must have an active, clear, inquisitive and perceptive mind that asks questions and then seeks for answers.

Examples:

For years I struggled with why in Genesis 2 there is no direct command from God for Adam and Eve to keep the first Sabbath of human history. I also struggled with the reason why it was so urgent to elect a successor of Judas before the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. After much prayer and reflection I found the answers because I was asking the right questions.
Principle #2

Prayer cannot take the place of in-depth, careful and exhaustive Bible study. We must do a basic study of the historical background, the immediate and broader contexts, the vocabulary, the syntax, the grammar, etc. of the passage that we are studying.

Examples:

- Importance of the **historical background**: Philippians 3:3-11
- Importance of **verb tenses**: Revelation 11:1, 2 (timing of the 42 months)
- Importance of the literary **structure** of the passage: The Seventy Week prophecy
- Importance of the **meaning of words**: *Parousia* (II Thessalonians 2:1, 9); 'temple of God' (II Thessalonians 2:3, 4; I Corinthians 3:16, 17; Ephesians 2:20-22; II Corinthians 6:16-18); ‘Son of Perdition’ (John 17:12)
- Importance of understanding the **immediate context**: Matthew 24:1-3
- Importance of comprehending the **broader context**: Matthew 24:37-39 (Genesis 7:22, 23)
- Importance of the **definite article**: II Thessalonians 2:11 (‘the lie’)

Principle #3

**Sola Scriptura**: The Bible is an **organic whole** and a **spiritual unity** and as such it is its own interpreter. Beware of dissecting Scripture like those who use the historical critical method.

We have been warned:

“*When a man feels so very wise that he dares to dissect God’s Word, his wisdom is, with God, counted foolishness.*” Selected Messages, volume 1, p. 42

“And now, brethren, I entreat you not to interpose between me and the people, and turn away the light which God would have come to them. Do not by your criticisms take out all the force, all the point and power, from the Testimonies. Do not feel that you can dissect them to suit your own ideas, claiming that God has given you ability to discern what is light from heaven and what is the expression of mere human wisdom. If the Testimonies speak not according to the Word of God, reject them.” Testimonies for the Church, volume 5, p. 691

“*Do not let any living man come to you and begin to dissect God’s Word, telling what is revelation, what is inspiration and what is not, without a rebuke. Tell all such they simply do not know. They simply are not able to comprehend the things of the mystery of God. What we want is to inspire faith. We want no one to say, "This I will reject, and this will I receive," but we want to have implicit faith in the Bible as a whole and as it is.*” Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7, p. 919
“In giving the word, ‘holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.’ The word was not given at the option of men, and the use to be made of it is not left to their option. Men may not dissect or pronounce upon, wrest or misinterpret, take from or cast aside, any portion of that word according to their own judgment. Although its compilation, preservation, and transmission have been committed to men, it is wholly divine in its origin and in the thoughts expressed. It may not be demerited and pronounced upon by finite minds, because of its transmission through human agents.” Bible Echo, August 26, 1895

We must learn to use a good Bible concordance and the marginal references to find connections between one part of Scripture and another. For example:

- Revelation 6:17 (Joel 2:11)
- Revelation 7:9 (Leviticus 23:40)
- Revelation 10:1 (Daniel 12:4)
- Revelation 10:5, 6 (Daniel 12:7)
- Revelation 16:16 (Judges 5:19)
- Revelation 13:13 (I Kings 18:38)
- Revelation 15:2-4 (Exodus 15)
- Revelation 22:14 (Genesis 2:9)

The Bible is like a body: it is one book with one message but it has many members each with its own particular nuance and emphasis (66 books). There is unity in diversity and mutuality. As the body without one organ does not function to its optimum capacity, so Scripture is incomplete without all its corresponding parts.

The words of the Bible, its expressions, its grammar, its vocabulary, its syntax are just like that of any other book. We must understand these within the cultural context in which the Bible was given. What makes the Bible different than every other book is that it was inspired by the Holy Spirit. It is the Holy Spirit that gives life to the Bible.

The Bible is like the body created by God but without life. When I read the Bible merely as literature, without the guidance of the Holy Spirit it is like the body without the spirit. By itself it has no life but when the Spirit is connected with it, it becomes a living book to the reader. What gives life to the Bible is the union of the words with the power of the Holy Spirit.

Notice the following analogous case:

“In the creation of man was manifest the agency of a personal God. When God had made man in His image, the human form was perfect in all its arrangements, but it was without life. Then a personal, self-existing God breathed into that form the breath of life, and man became a living, intelligent being. All parts of the human organism were set in action. The heart, the arteries, the veins, the tongue, the hands, the feet, the senses, the faculties of the mind, all
began their work, and all were placed under law. Man became a living soul. Through Christ the Word, a personal God created man and endowed him with intelligence and power.” The Ministry of Healing, p. 415

This is the reason why Martin Luther said that prayer is the better half of the study and Ellen White said that the Bible should never be studied without prayer. The Spirit who gave the Bible is the only one who can make it come alive for us.

“The greatest blessing bestowed upon the world is the privilege of understanding the oracles of God. The word of God should not be a dead letter to us, but spirit and life; for through the truth we are to be sanctified.” Signs of the Times, April 6, 1891

“Read the second chapter of James. Practice the truth in your daily life, and you will know the work that the Lord has given you to do. Read also the fourth chapter, especially verses 5-12; and chapter five, especially verses 13-20. These chapters are a dead letter to the larger number of those who claim to be Seventh-day Adventists. I am directed to point you to these scriptures, and to the seventh chapter of Matthew. You need to study every word as for your life.” Pamphlet 086, Special Testimony to the Church at Battle Creek, p. 19

The reason why there are so many churches is because people want to impose on the Scriptures their own personal meaning rather than allowing the Scriptures to explain themselves. We cannot allow any philosophy, newspaper article, book, television program, historical event, commentary, church interpretation, catechism, the voice of the majority or personal experience to determine the meaning of Scripture. The Bible is the acid test of all of these. The Bible authenticates itself just like salt and sugar do.

William Miller used his Bible and Cruden’s Concordance to reach his conclusions.

Uriah Smith (as some are doing today) allowed current events to interpret the meaning of the Battle of Armageddon and the King of the North

Though Sunday observance came into Protestantism from Catholicism, Protestants have done their utmost to prove, unsuccessfully I might say, that Sunday is found in Scripture:

“The Jewish leaders had studied the teachings of the prophets concerning the kingdom of the Messiah; but they had done this, not with a sincere desire to know the truth, but with the purpose of finding evidence to sustain their ambitious hopes. When Christ came in a manner contrary to their expectations, they would not receive Him; and in order to justify themselves, they tried to prove Him a deceiver. When once they had set their feet in this path, it was easy for Satan to strengthen their opposition to Christ. The very words that should have been received as evidence of His divinity were interpreted against Him. Thus they turned the truth of God into a lie, and the more directly the Savior spoke to them in His works of mercy, the more determined they were in resisting the light.” The Desire of Ages, p. 212
“The Roman Church has not relinquished her claim to supremacy; and when the world and the Protestant churches accept a sabbath of her creating, while they reject the Bible Sabbath, they virtually admit this assumption. They may claim the authority of tradition and of the Fathers for the change; but in so doing they ignore the very principle which separates them from Rome—that "the Bible, and the Bible only, is the religion of Protestants." The Great Controversy, p. 448

“The present is a time of overwhelming interest to all living. Rulers and statesmen, men who occupy positions of trust and authority, thinking men and women of all classes, have their attention fixed upon the events taking place about us. They are watching the relations that exist among the nations. They observe the intensity that is taking possession of every earthly element, and they recognize that something great and decisive is about to take place--that the world is on the verge of a stupendous crisis. The Bible, and the Bible only, gives a correct view of these things. Here are revealed the great final scenes in the history of our world, events that already are casting their shadows before, the sound of their approach causing the earth to tremble and men's hearts to fail them for fear.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 537

Isaiah 4:1 as an example of the Sola Scripture principle

Principle #4

Our hermeneutical method will determine how we interpret Bible prophecy. Which method shall we use to interpret Daniel and Revelation? Will it be Preterism? Futurism? Historicism? Ellen White has warned about the dangers of dislocating Bible prophecy from its legitimate historical context (The following references can be found in Futurism’s Incredible Journey, by Stephen Bohr”):

“There are those now living who in studying the prophecies of Daniel and John, received great light from God as they passed over the ground where special prophecies were in process of fulfillment in their order. They bore the message of time to the people. The truth shone out clearly as the sun at noonday. Historical events, showing the direct fulfillment of prophecy, were set before the people, and the prophecy was seen to be a figurative delineation of events leading down to the close of this earth’s history.”

“Some will take the truth applicable to their time, and place it in the future. Events in the train of prophecy that had their fulfillment away in the past are made future, and thus by these theories the faith of some is undermined. From the light that the Lord has been pleased to give me, you are in danger of doing the same work, presenting before others truths which have had their place and done their specific work for the time, in the history of the faith of the people of God. You recognize these facts in Bible history as true, but apply them to the future. They have their force still in their proper place, in the chain of events that have made us as a people what we are today, and as such they are to be presented to those who are in the darkness of error.”

“The truths that have been unfolding in their order, as we have advanced along the line of prophecy revealed in the Word of God, are truth, sacred, eternal truth today. Those who
passed over the ground step by step in the past history of our experience, seeing the chain of truth in the prophecies, were prepared to accept and obey every ray of light.”

“The first and second messages were given in 1843 and 1844, and we are now under the proclamation of the third; but all three of the messages are still to be proclaimed. It is just as essential now as ever before that they shall be repeated to those who are seeking for the truth. By pen and voice we are to sound the proclamation, showing their order and the application of the prophecies that bring us to the third angel’s message. There cannot be a third without the first and second. These messages we are to give to the world in publications, in discourses, showing in the line of prophetic history the things that have been and the things that will be.”

“All that God has in prophetic history specified to be fulfilled in the past has been, and all that is yet to come in its order will be.”

“Theories will be continually agitated to divert the mind, to unsettle the faith. Those who have had the actual experience in the unfolding of the prophecies, have been made what they are today, Seventh-day Adventists, by these prophecies.”

Approaches to Bible Prophecy (for further information on the various approaches to Bible prophecy read a copy of my book Futurism’s Incredible Journey):

**Futurist:**

- What religious groups today employ the futurist method of interpreting Bible prophecy? Conservative Protestants such as Evangelicals Baptists and Pentecostals.
- What method do futurists employ to interpret Bible prophecy? They use the method of literalism: Israel, the antichrist, the time periods, the temple, the enemies from the north, south and east and the rest of the symbols are to be understood literally.
- How do futurists interpret the prophecies concerning the antichrist (the little horn, the beast, the man of sin)? They believe in a literal person in a literal temple, for three and a half literal years with literal Israel.
- What implications are there for the Seventh-day Adventist Church if it should embrace the futurist method? If the fulfillment of Revelation 4-22 is future with a literal Israel reestablished in the literal land after the rapture, then the three angels’ messages have no relevance for the church today. There is no reason for the Seventh-day Adventist Church to exist!

**Preterist:**

- What religious groups today employ the preterist method of interpreting Bible prophecy? Roman Catholics and mainline liberal Protestants.
- What method do preterists employ to interpret Bible prophecy? The scholars of Roman Catholic and liberal Protestant persuasion use the historical-critical method in order to dispense with the miraculous “predictive element” of Bible prophecy. Others, who do not employ the historical-critical method, have manifested a desire to make the
message of prophecy relevant to original recipients but in the process have downplayed the fact that some prophecies were not meant to be and could not be understood by the original recipients (for example, Daniel 8:14; 12:4)

- For preterists, the antichrist prophecies were fulfilled in the distant past by Antiochus Epiphanes and the early Roman emperors. They interpret the three and a half years, the temple, the antichrist, and Israel literally.
- What implications are there for the Seventh-day church if it embraces the preterist method? If the little horn was Antiochus and the beast was Nero then the Papacy had nothing to do with the change in the Law.

**Historicist:**

- What religious groups today employ the historicist method of interpreting Bible prophecy? Only the Seventh-day Adventist church.
- What method do historicists employ to interpret Bible prophecy? I call it the historical flow method because prophecy begins to be fulfilled in the day in which the prophet lived and continuously flows until it culminates with the setting up of Christ’s everlasting kingdom.
- Is there any relationship between the method we use to interpret prophecy and our message?
- Are there Adventists who presently embrace the futurist and preterist methodology?
- Why was historicism abandoned in the middle of the nineteenth century as a valid method of prophetic interpretation?

**Principle #5**

What was literal and local in the Old Testament typological prophecies must be understood spiritually and globally in this dispensation of the Holy Spirit. This is the law of literal/spiritual/literal.

- **Garments:** Spiritual/literal; spiritual nakedness/literal nakedness; Jesus bore our spiritual nakedness so He was physically naked; we are covered with a spiritual robe of righteousness and when Jesus comes as literal robe of light.
- **New creation** now (II Corinthians 5:17); new creation later (Revelation 21:1)
- **Eternal life** now (I John 5:11, 12); eternal life later (Romans 6:22).
- Eat **Manna** now (John 6:48-51); eat Manna later (Revelation 2:17).
- Eat from the **Tree of life** now (8T: 288: “After the entrance of sin the heavenly Husbandman transplanted the tree of life to the Paradise above; but its branches hang over the wall to the lower world. Through the redemption purchased by the blood of Christ, we may still eat of its life-giving fruit.” Eat from the tree later (Revelation 2:7).
- **Spiritual Temple** now (Ephesians 2:20-22); literal temple in heaven later (Hebrews 8:1, 2; Revelation 7:9ff).
- **Spiritual Jerusalem** now (Hebrews 12:22-24; Galatians 4:26), literal Jerusalem later (Hebrews 11:10, 13-16).

- Drink from the **River of life** now (7T: 152: “The editors of our periodicals, the teachers in our schools, the presidents of our conferences, all need to drink of the pure streams of the river of the water of life.” See also John 4:23, 24; 7:37-39. Drink from the River of life later (Revelation 22:1, 2, 17).

- Spiritual **death, burial and resurrection** now (Romans 6:6-11; Colossians 2:11-14) literal death, burial and resurrection in the future (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17).

- **Resurrected** now (John 5:24); resurrected later (John 5:28, 29).

- **Spiritual birth** now (John 3:3, 5); literal birth later (1 Corinthians 15:51-55; Romans 8:22, 23).

- **Seated** in the heavens with Jesus now (Ephesians 1:3; 2:6).

- Have been renewed in **God’s image** (Colossians 3:10); will be like Jesus when He comes (I John 3:1-3; Philippians 3:20, 21; 1 Corinthians 15:49).

- Jesus is **here spiritually** now (Matthew 18:20) but later we shall see Him literally face to face (I John 3:1-3).

- We can now approach by faith the **throne of grace** (Hebrews 4:14-16) but later we will sit with Jesus on His literal throne (Revelation 3:21).

- We have even now tasted the **powers of the world** to come (Hebrews 6:4).

- We have already **seen heaven** with our spiritual eyesight (I Corinthians 2:9, 10; Isaiah 64:4).

- The kingdom of Jesus is here **within us** (Mark 1:15; Luke 17:20, 21) but the kingdom of glory is yet in the future (Luke 22:30).

- The things that are in **heaven are literal** but have spiritual reflections on earth.

Christ is in the literal heavenly sanctuary in the New Jerusalem literally and personally (Hebrews 8:1-2; 9:11, 12). But Christ is also present in the earthly temple (the church) spiritually and universally. The holy land today is where Jesus is and Jesus is in the earthly temple universally and spiritually. Thus the temple on earth is worldwide. Jesus is in two places at a time. He is present in heaven (John 14:1-3) and on earth (John 14:15-18; 16:7-11).

I can also be in two places at the same time. I am here personally on earth but I can enter the heavenly sanctuary by faith. Colossians 2:12, 13 tells us that we have already—right now—been translated into His kingdom. We are seated even now in heaven with Christ, spiritually (Ephesians 1:3; 2:5, 6). But we are also told that we shall sit with Him on His throne when He comes again (Revelation 3:21).

**Jewish literalism hid the Messiah:**

- Matthew 23:23-28 (a religion of externals)
- Born again (John 3:1ff)
• Destroy this temple (John 2:19-21; DA 705, 706)
• Coming of Elijah (John 1:21; Matthew 17:10-13)
• Eating the flesh and drinking the blood of Jesus (John 6:61-63; DA 390)
• Literal messiah on a literal throne (John 6:15; RH, December 17, 1872; DA 458, 459; 242, 243; 643, 644; 29, 30).
• Literal circumcision (Romans 2:28, 29).
• Literal phylacteries (Matthew 23:5; The Desire of Ages, pp. 612, 613).
• Every institution of Judaism pointed to Jesus. But the Jews could only see the literal lamb, literal water, literal altars, literal incense, literal garments and literal veils. Their entire religion was superficial and external and when Jesus attempted to show the deep spiritual significance of their religion, they rejected Him.
• Roman Catholicism is a refined system of Judaism where mere forms take the place of spiritual realities. One finds in Roman Catholic churches holy water, literal altars, literal priests, literal vestments, literal candles, literal incense, literal images, literal interpretation of prophecy, literal throne where the visible vicar of the Son of God is seated, literal sword, and they even believe that the literal body of Jesus is found in the host.
• Regarding the Jews of Christ’s day we are told: “They cared not for the mysterious spiritual kingdom of which He spoke.” The Desire of Ages, p. 391
• The disciples ‘did not understand the spiritual nature of Christ’s kingdom, though He had so often explained it to them.” The Desire of Ages, p. 670

Extensive Biblical examples of this principle:

• The typology of the Elijah story
• The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah
• Exodus, Grace and Law
• Exodus of the Remnant in Exodus 14, 15
• The Story of Esther
• The Three young men in the furnace
• Daniel in the lion’s den
• The fall of Babylon in Daniel 5
• The manna in Exodus 16
• The Mark of Cain
• The flood typology
• The experience of Jonah
• The story of Job
Principle #6

Christ is at the very center of Bible prophecy. Prophecy is not event centered but rather Christ-centered. Jesus delivered His people from spiritual enemies and spiritual death at the first coming. But at the end of time Jesus will intervene to deliver His people literally from literal death.

Analogies:

- The Old Testament is the sand, the New Testament is the water and Christ is the cement.
- The Old Testament is a map and the New Testament is the reality.
- The Old Testament is the moon and the New Testament like the sun.
- The Old Testament is a scale model and the New Testament is the finished product.
- The Old Testament is the shadow and the New Testament is the reality that projects the shadow.
- The Old Testament is a picture of Jesus and the New Testament is Jesus in person.
- The Old Testament is like a pattern and the New Testament is like the finished garment.
- The Bible is composed of prophets and apostles but Jesus is the Chief Cornerstone.

Biblical Texts:

- John 5:39, 40, 45-47
- John 1:45
- Acts 10:43
- Acts 26:22, 23
- II Corinthians 1:20
- Acts 24:14
- Galatians 3:6-11
- I Peter 1:10, 11

The Meaning of II Corinthians 3:13-18:

- The Lord’s glory rubs off on Moses (Exodus 33:18-23)
- The face of Moses shines with the glory of the Lord Jesus (Exodus 34:29)
- Israel asks Moses to cover the glory on his face with a veil (Exodus 34:30-35)
- In Paul’s day the Jews read the writings of Moses but a veil was upon their hearts because they did not want to see the glory of Jesus in the writings of Moses. But when they would be converted to the Lord, the veil would be taken away!
Ellen White’s View:
“In every page, whether history, or precept, or prophecy, the Old Testament Scriptures are irradiated with the glory of the Son of God. So far as it was of divine institution, the entire system of Judaism was a compacted prophecy of the gospel. To Christ "give all the prophets witness" Acts 10:43. From the promise given to Adam, down through the patriarchal line and the legal economy, heaven's glorious light made plain the footsteps of the Redeemer. Seers beheld the Star of Bethlehem, the Shiloh to come, as future things swept before them in mysterious procession. In every sacrifice Christ's death was shown. In every cloud of incense His righteousness ascended. By every jubilee trumpet His name was sounded. In the awful mystery of the holy of holies His glory dwelt.” The Desire of Ages, pp. 211, 212

Abolished or Fulfilled?

St. Augustine once said: “The New is in the Old concealed and the Old is in the New revealed.”

The Old Testament is not abolished but rather fulfilled. Let’s change the word around from ‘fulfill’ to ‘fillful’. Jesus fills the Old Testament with meaning. If Jesus had not come, the Old Testament would be an incomprehensible riddle. The Old Testament in itself has no light. Its light is reflected light. The Old Testament is a collection of stories, laws, precepts, biographies and events. If the Old Testament were alone it would be an enigma. The Old Testament is like a light bulb. Christ must give the bulb electric current in order for the Old Testament to give light.

Jews and some Christians commit a similar mistake:

“There are those who profess to believe and to teach the truths of the Old Testament, while they reject the New. But in refusing to receive the teachings of Christ, they show that they do not believe that which patriarchs and prophets have spoken. "Had ye believed Moses," Christ said, "ye would have believed Me; for he wrote of Me." John 5:46. Hence there is no real power in their teaching of even the Old Testament.

Many who claim to believe and to teach the gospel are in a similar error. They set aside the Old Testament Scriptures, of which Christ declared, "They are they which testify of Me." John 5:39. In rejecting the Old, they virtually reject the New; for both are parts of an inseparable whole. No man can rightly present the law of God without the gospel, or the gospel without the law. The law is the gospel embodied, and the gospel is the law unfolded. The law is the root, the gospel is the fragrant blossom and fruit which it bears.

The Old Testament sheds light upon the New, and the New upon the Old. Each is a revelation of the glory of God in Christ. Both present truths that will continually reveal new depths of meaning to the earnest seeker.” Christ Object Lessons, pp. 128, 129
Examples of Christ in the Old Testament:

- Genesis 3:15
- The Rock
- The Ladder
- The Serpent
- The Passover
- Story of Joseph
- Story of David and Goliath
- The story of Absalom
- The story of Mephibosheth
- The Temple in Haggai’s day (Haggai 2:7-9; GC 23)
- The cities of refuge
- David’s throne in II Samuel 7:12, 13, 16 cf. Luke 1:32, 33
- Exodus, Grace and Law
- The Chief Cornerstone of Solomon’s Temple
- The story of Esther
- The story of the three young men in the fiery furnace
- The story of Job
- Jacob and the Covenant Angel
- The Exodus of the Remnant

Principle #7

In apocalyptic prophecy a literal day is equal to a literal year (for more on this read Pastor Bohr’s document: “Twenty Reasons for the year/day principle.

- What about the millennium? Why do we understand the one thousand years literally? Isaiah 24:21-23 and Revelation 20:1-3 contain the answer.

Principle #8

In Bible prophecy God’s Israel is to be understood symbolically and universally. God has only one people.

Various Approaches:

- The fig tree
- Isaac and Ishmael (Galatians 4:21-31)
- The gathering and scattering prophecies
- Three stages of Israel’s history and the Seventy Week prophecy
- Israel as an individual and then as a group
• The Oneness of God’s Israel

The oneness of the people of God (this is amplified later in this document):

• **One fold** (John 10:16; John 11:51, 52)
• **One Israel** Romans 2:28, 29: Romans 9:6-8; Galatians 3:16, 26-29; John 1:47-49; John 8:31-56)
• **One Body** (Ephesians 2:13-18; I Corinthians 12:13; Ephesians 3:5, 6; Colossians 1:18, 24; Colossians 3:11; Galatians 3:13, 14; Colossians 2:11-14)
• **One City** (Revelation 21:2; Revelation 21:12; 21:14; Hebrews 11:9, 10, 13-16)
• **One Woman** (Revelation 12:1, 2, 5, 6: One woman represents the Church of all ages
• **One Tree** (Romans 11:17-26)
• **One Banquet Table** (Matthew 8:11-12)
• **One Temple** (Ephesians 2:19-22; I Peter 2:9, 10)
• **One Song** (Revelation 15:3-4)
• **One Family** (Galatians 3:26; John 1:12-13; John 14:6; Hebrews 2:11, 12, 17, 18; Romans 8:29)
• **One Breastplate** “As in the Old Testament the twelve patriarchs stood as representatives of Israel, so the twelve apostles stood as representatives of the gospel church.” The Acts of the Apostles, p. 19; Exodus 28:15-21, 29, 30; Hebrews 8:1, 2

Ellen White on the Jerusalem and the ‘Holy Land’

• “Do not seek to go back to the land where Christ’s feet trod ages ago. Christ says: “He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.” We can know far more of Christ by following him step by step in the work of redemption, seeking the lost and the perishing, than by journeying to old Jerusalem. Christ has taken his people into his church. He has swept away every ceremony of the ancient type. He has given no liberty to restore these rites, or to substitute anything that will recall the old literal sacrifices. The Lord requires of his people spiritual sacrifices alone. Everything pertaining to his worship is placed under the superintendence of his Holy Spirit. Jesus said that the Father would send the Holy Spirit in his name to teach his disciples all things, and to bring all things unto their remembrance that he had said unto them. The curse rests upon Jerusalem. The Lord has obliterated those things which men would worship in and about Jerusalem, yet many hold in reverence literal objects in Palestine, while they neglect to behold Jesus as their advocate in the heaven of heavens.” The Review and Herald, February 25, 1896

• “How many there are who feel that it would be a good thing to tread the soil of old Jerusalem, and that their faith would be greatly strengthened by visiting the scenes of the Saviour’s life and death! But old Jerusalem will never be a sacred place until it is
cleansed by the refining fire from heaven. The darkest blot of guilt rests upon the city that refused the light of Christ. Do we want to walk in the footsteps of Jesus? We need not seek out the paths in Nazareth, Bethany, and Jerusalem. We shall find the footprints of Jesus by the sick-bed, by the side of suffering humanity, in the hovels of the poverty-stricken and distressed. We may walk in these footsteps, comforting the suffering, speaking words of hope and comfort to the despondent. Doing as Jesus did when he was upon earth, we shall walk in his blessed steps. Jesus said, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me." When the sin-cursed earth is purified from every stain of sin; when the Mount of Olives is rent asunder, and becomes an immense plain; when the holy city of God descends upon it,—the land that is now called the Holy Land will indeed become holy. But God's cause and work will not be advanced by making pilgrimages to Jerusalem. The curse of God is upon Jerusalem for the rejection and crucifixion of his only begotten Son. But God will cleanse away the vile blot. The prophet says, "I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God: and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new." Revelation 21:1-5, R. V. The Review and Herald, June 9, 1896

**Principle #9**

It is vitally important to understand the **literary structure** of the books of Daniel and Revelation in their entirety as well as individual chapters and passages. These books are complex and challenging.

**Examples:**

- The historical occasion of Revelation 11:19 (out of sequence with the 7th trumpet)
- Revelation 22:10-12 (three moments of time)
- The millennium’s four outlines (views of Satan & the earth, the saints, the wicked and the city)
- The literary structure of the book of Daniel (composed of two books in one)
- Revelation 3:21; 5:12, 13; 8:3-5; 11:19 and other introductory scenes in Revelation
- Revelation 11:18 summarizes the rest of the book
- Hints that bring to view a wider context: song of Moses, Balaam, Jezebel
- The structure of Revelation 12, 13
The relationship between Revelation 13, 14, 15 (beast, image, mark, number)

**Principle #10**

There are certain principles that need to be applied in the interpretation of *prophetic symbols*

- Bible study takes time and effort—we must search for truth as for hidden treasure (Matthew 13:44).
- The message of Daniel and Revelation is not hidden or concealed. The book of Daniel is actually unsealed in the book of Revelation (Daniel 12:4, 9, 13; Revelation 1:1).
- The book of Revelation is a ‘revelation of Jesus Christ.’ It is not about dragons, monsters, mysterious numbers and esoteric symbols. Its central focus is not on end time politics or a treatise to satisfy our futuristic curiosity. Its central purpose is to help us know Jesus and be ready for His coming by knowing what is coming.
- A special blessing is pronounced upon those who read, hear and obey the message of the book of Revelation (Revelation 1:3; 22:7)
- We must be careful about the way we study Revelation. There is a dreadful curse pronounced upon those who add or take away from the book (Revelation 22:18, 19)
- The books of Daniel and Revelation are saturated with symbols. In fact, Revelation 1:2 tells us that God *signified* the message of the book to John. In other words, the book is written in sign language.

**What is a Symbol?**

- A symbol is something that stands for or represents something else. For example, the lion represents courage, the lamb represents meekness, the olive branch represents peace and the cross represents Christianity. We frequently use symbolic language in everyday speech. For example we say, “Ugly as sin,” “easy as pie,” “white as snow,” and “dead as a doornail.”
- A symbol is a similitude, a comparison, an analogy. Symbols cannot be taken at face value—they have a meaning beyond themselves.
- The parables of Jesus are couched in symbolic language. Frequently Jesus used the words such as ‘like’ or ‘as’ in His parables (Matthew 13:31, 33, 44, 45, 52)
- Each symbol has a literal meaning and a symbolic value
- Sign language is symbolic language where each sign represents a particular concept
- Jesus used many symbols to represent Himself such as Shepherd, Vine, Door, Bread, Way, Rock, etc. It is obvious that Jesus did not mean to use these words in a literal sense.
- People in Biblical times lived in an animated universe. Rivers, the sun, mountains, stars, trees, sheep, etc, all had symbolic value.
• We must distinguish between live and dead symbols. A live symbol is one which we use today and thus has a contemporary meaning for us. A dead symbol is one which was used in the past and has lost its value for present day persons. Most symbols in the Bible are dead symbols in the sense that we don’t use them anymore. This is why we must let the Bible give us the meaning of these symbols so that they can come to life in today’s world.

Why does the Bible use Symbols?

• A picture is worth a thousand words. Symbols are used instead of abstract language because the message is remembered longer.
• Every time a symbol is observed its meaning is remembered.
• Symbols are used so that the message can transcend time and place. For example, if God had spoken to John about capitalism, communism, the United States, nuclear weapons, tanks and machine guns he would not have understood the message because these things did not exist in Biblical times.
• Symbols are used to conceal the message from those who would oppose it if literal language were used (for example, Paul’s ‘restrainer’).

How do we Interpret Symbols?

• We must discover the original source of the symbol.
• Most symbols in the book of Revelation come from the Old Testament so we must use a Bible concordance and the marginal references to discover the original source of the symbol.
• There are concepts and stories in the Old Testament that saturate the book of Revelation. Four of these foundational stories are: (1) The Hebrew Sanctuary, (2) the story of Elijah, (3) the exodus of Israel from Egypt, (4) the release of Israel from Babylonian captivity. These four Old Testament contexts must be studied and understood thoroughly by anyone who is interested in making sense out of Revelation.
• It must be kept in mind that symbols are liquid—that is, they take on different forms depending on the context in which they are found. Like liquid changes its shape depending on the container it is found in, so symbols do not always have the same meaning. They can mean different things in different contexts.
• A lion can represent Babylon (Jeremiah 50:44), Christ (Revelation 5:5) or Satan (I Peter 5:8).
• Wine can represent the blood of Christ (Matthew 27:27, 28), the blood of the wicked (Revelation 14:19, 20) or true or false doctrine (Revelation 17:2, 7; Jeremiah 51:7, 8).
• A star can represent Christ (Revelation 22:16), Satan (Isaiah 14:12-14), ministers (Revelation 1:20) or God’s people (Daniel 12:2).
Leaven can represent sin (Exodus 12:15; Leviticus 2:11; I Corinthians 5:7, 8) or the rapid growth of the church under the influence of the Holy Spirit (Leviticus 23:17; Matthew 13:33).

The king of the north is God (Psalm 48:1, 2; Isaiah 14:12-14) but the counterfeit is the papacy (Daniel 11:39-45).

A he-goat can represent Christ, Satan or a great political leader.

It is important not to isolate a symbol from its context. Do not lose sight of the forest for the trees. Remember that each individual symbol is only one piece of the puzzle and not the puzzle in its entirety. Once you have discovered the meaning of each individual symbol then you can put them together to get a complete picture of what God wants to teach.

Look for the main characteristics of the symbol and then apply it. The symbol and what is symbolized are not identical in all respects. For example, without the intention of being sacrilegious, remember that the fact that Jesus is described as a Lamb does not mean that He is wooly and has four legs!

Do not give contemporary meanings to prophetic symbols. Today red is the color of communism but this does not mean that the scarlet beast of Revelation 17 represents communism. The bear of Daniel 7 does not represent Russia simply because Russia has a bear as its national symbol. The lion does not represent England simply because the lion is England’s national symbol. The Bible must explain its own symbols from within. In prophecy “Babylon” does not mean the literal city in Mesopotamia nor does “north” refer to the geographical location which is north of Israel.

Persons are symbolic:

- In prophecy a woman represents the church. A pure woman represents a pure church (Daniel 7:25; Revelation 12:14; Ephesians 5:25-27; Revelation 19:7, 8; Jeremiah 6:2) A harlot woman represents an apostate church (Ezekiel 16; Revelation 17:1, 2; Jeremiah 3:1-3; Isaiah 1:2).
- Balaam represents apostasy, idolatry and fornication from within the church (Revelation 2:14; Numbers 22-25).
- Jezebel represents an apostate church (I Kings 17-18; II Kings 9; Revelation 2:20-23).
- Elijah represents God’s end time remnant church (I Kings 17-18; Malachi 4:4-6; Revelation 14:-12).

Names are symbolic:

- “In Biblical thought a name is not a mere label of identification; it is an expression of the essential nature of its bearer. A man’s name reveals his character. Adam was able to give names to the beasts and birds (Gen. 2:20) because, as Milton says, he understood their nature.” The Interpreter’s Dictionary of the Bible, volume 3, pp. 500, 501
“To speak or act in someone’s name is to act as the representative of that person and hence to participate in his authority (I Sam. 17:45; 25:5, 9; I Kings 21:8; Esther 2:22; 3:12; 8:8, 10; Jer. 29:25). Similarly, to be called by a person’s name implies ownership by the person. Whatever is so called comes under the authority and the protection of the one whose name is called upon it. . . That which is called by Yahweh’s name is His possession, and therefore comes under both his authority, and His protection (Dt. 28:10; II Chron. 7:14; Isa. 43:7; 63:19; 65:1; Dan. 9:18, 19).” The Interpreter’s Dictionary of the Bible, volume 3, p. 502

- Names of the seven churches of Revelation
  - Nimrod: ‘rebellion’
  - Babylon: ‘confusion’
  - Eve: ‘mother of the living’
  - Lucifer: ‘light-bearer’
  - Sarai: ‘laughter’
  - Daniel: ‘God is my judge’
  - Esau: ‘red’
  - Michael: ‘who is like God’
  - Methuselah: “when he dies it will be sent’
  - Satan: ‘accuser’
  - Devil: ‘slanderer’
  - Elijah: ‘my God is Yahweh’
  - Enoch: ‘dedicated’
  - Ezra: ‘help’
  - Nabai: ‘fool’
  - Lazarus: ‘may God help’
  - Israel: ‘prince of God’
  - Solomon: ‘peace giver’
  - Boanerges: ‘sons of thunder’
  - Moses: ‘one drawn out’
  - Bethlehem: ‘house of bread’
  - Nazareth: ‘sprout or shoot’
  - Gethsemane: ‘olive press’
  - Golgotha: ‘place of the skull’
  - Jordan: ‘descender’
  - Isaiah: ‘salvation of the Lord’
  - Yahweh Jireh: ‘the Lord will provide’
  - Delilah: ‘the consumer’
  - Emmanuel: ‘God with us’
• Jesus: ‘Jehovah saves’
• Christ: ‘anointed’
• Jacob: ‘supplanter’
• Armageddon: ‘mount of congregation’
• Abbadon: ‘destroyer’

**Numbers are symbolic:**

• The number 4 represents universality (4 rivers, 4 winds, 4 beasts, 4 banners in Israel)
• The number 7 represents perfection or totality (Genesis 2:2; Joshua 6; II Kings 5:14; Daniel 3:19; Leviticus 16:14; Revelation 2-3; Revelation 15:1; Revelation 5:6)
• The number 3 represents the Godhead (Matthew 3:18-20)
• The number 6 represents man in apostasy against God (I Kings 10:14; Revelation 13:18)

**Beasts are symbolic of nations, kingdoms or empires:**

• Daniel 7:4-9, 17, 23: The four beasts represent four kingdoms
• Jeremiah 50:17, 43, 44: The lion represents Babylon
• Revelation 13:11: The beast from the earth represents the United States
• Matthew 3:16: The dove represents the Holy Spirit who rules over the kingdom of grace

**Time periods are symbolic:**

• One literal day represents one literal year (Numbers 14:44; Ezekiel 4:6).
• Time, times and half a time, 1260 days, 42 months, 2300 days, 70 weeks, 3.5 days, half an hour are all symbolic

**Things and Objects are symbolic:**

• Waters: Multitudes of people in rebellion against God (Revelation 17:15; 12:15; Isaiah 17:12, 13)
• Eyes: Wisdom or intelligence (Revelation 2:18; Ephesians 1:18). This is the reason why the owl is taken as symbolic of wisdom because of its large eyes.
• Fire: The Holy Spirit (Acts 2:3)
• Sun: Jesus Christ (Malachi 4:3)
• Forehead: The mind (Deuteronomy 6:6-8; Jeremiah 31:31-34; Hebrews 10:16; Revelation 14:1)
• Trees: God’s people (Psalm 1:1-3; Jeremiah 17:8; Psalm 92:12)
• Oil: Holy Spirit (Zechariah 4:6; Matthew 25:1-10; Revelation 11:2)
• Clothing: Righteousness (Isaiah 64:6; Revelation 19:8; Isaiah 61:10)
• Sword: God’s Word (Revelation 2:12; Hebrews 4:12, 13)
• Horns: Divisions of kingdoms (Daniel 7:23, 24; Daniel 8:3, 20; Revelation 13:11)
- Stars: Christ (Revelation 22:16); Satan (Isaiah 14:12-14); God's saints (Daniel 12:2)
- Mountains: Kingdoms (Jeremiah 51:24, 25; Daniel 2:35, 44, 45)

**Colors are symbolic:**

- White: Purity, light, righteousness (Isaiah 1:18; Revelation 7:13, 14; 19:8)
- Blue: Truth (Numbers 15:38-40). This is where we get the expression ‘true blue’ from.
- Red: Sacrifice. It can represent the blood of Jesus or the shed blood of the wicked (Revelation 7:13, 14; 19:21; 14:20; Isaiah 63:1-3)
- Purple: Royalty (John 19:2, 5; Revelation 17:4 with 18:7)
- Gold: Character (Isaiah 13:12; Matthew 3:3; Job 23:16)
- Black: Sin, darkness, error, power of Satan (Revelation 6:5; I John 1:5-6)

**Places and directions of the compass are symbolic:**

- Sodom and Egypt (Revelation 11:8)
- Babylon (Revelation 14:8; 17:1-4; 18:3-5)
- Israel and Jerusalem (Galatians 3:16, 29; Romans 2:28, 29; 9:6-8; Hebrews 12:22-24; Galatians 4)
- The King of the North and King of the South in Daniel 11 do not represent literal powers that are north and south of the land of Israel. The King of the North is Babylon and the King of the South is Egypt but the literal geographical limitations are removed and understood spiritually and globally.
- Actions are symbolic:
  - The eating of the little book in Revelation 10 is a symbolic action—it represents the assimilation and preaching of the judgment hour message (Ezekiel 3:1-4; Daniel 12:4, 9, 13).
  - A woman who acts in an adulterous manner represents a church that has come into illicit relationships with the civil powers of the world (Revelation 17:1; James 4:4; Ezekiel 16:15, 26).

**Principle #11**

It is absolutely indispensible to understand the **Hebrew Sanctuary** in order to comprehend the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation

- The importance of John 14:1-3 and its relationship to Hebrews and Revelation
- Example: The sanctuary order of the book of Revelation

**Principle #12**

All the books of the Bible meet, end, and find their fullest explanation in the **book of Revelation**.
There are more than one thousand allusions to the Old Testament in the book of Revelation. These references include words, concepts, phrases, sentences, verses and even the thematic order of entire chapters.

Revelation is like a gigantic jigsaw puzzle which has thousands of pieces. When these pieces are properly assembled, there is a beautiful mosaic of truth.

“In the Revelation all the books of the Bible meet and end. Here is the complement of the book of Daniel. One is a prophecy; the other a revelation.” The Acts of the Apostles, p. 585

Examples:

- Revelation 14:6, 7 (Ecclesiastes 12:13, 14)
- Revelation 7:1 (Ezekiel 9:1-6)
- Revelation 7:1; 8:7 (Psalm 1:3; Jeremiah 17:7, 8; Psalm 92:12-14)
- Revelation 14:20; 19:15 (Isaiah 63:1-5; Jeremiah 25:30-38; Joel 3)
- Revelation 17:15 (Isaiah 17:12, 13)
- Revelation 2:14 (Numbers 22-25)
- Revelation 3:7 (Isaiah 22:22)
- Revelation 20:8, 9 (Ezekiel 38, 39)
- Revelation 11:1 (Ezekiel 40:3-42:20; Zechariah 2:1)
- Revelation 21:1 (Isaiah 65:17; 66:22; II Peter 3:10, 13)
- Revelation 13:18 (I Kings 10:14; Daniel 3:1)
- Revelation 2:20 (I Kings 17, 18)
- Revelation 16:12-16 (Daniel 5, Isaiah 45, Jeremiah 50, 51)
- Revelation 14:14-20 (Joel 2, 3)
- Revelation 12:14 (Psalm 91:4; Exodus 19:4; Malachi 4:1, 2; Deuteronomy 32:11)
- Revelation 13:1-10 (Daniel 7)
- Revelation 11:4 (Zechariah 4:1-6)
- Revelation 10:8-11 (Ezekiel 3:1-4)
- Revelation 1:12-20 (Exodus 25:37; 37:23; Zechariah 4:2)
- Revelation 8:11 (Isaiah 14:12-15)
- Revelation 19:15 (Psalm 2:9; Isaiah 11:4; Hebrews 4:12, 13)
- Revelation 8:8 (Jeremiah 51:25)
- Revelation 22:14 (Genesis 3:22-24)
- Revelation 2:7; 3:12 (experience of Jacob, Isaiah 62:2; 65:15)
- Revelation 11:8 (Genesis 13, 19)
- Revelation 11:8 (Exodus 5:2)
- Revelation 3:5 (Daniel 12:1; Isaiah 4:2, 3; Exodus 32:32; Psalm 69:28; Luke 10:20)
The book of Revelation is a book couched in Hebrew language. But this Jewish language is spiritualized and universalized by the New Testament. When the book of Revelation mentions one symbol or name from the Old Testament we must look at the entire Old Testament context where that symbol or name is used. The single symbol is frequently employed by John not to isolate it but to whet our appetite to study the entire Old Testament context where the symbol or word is used. For example: Elijah.

**Principle #13**

The role of the **writings of Ellen G. White** in the interpretation of Bible prophecy.

Material comparing the book **The Great Controversy** with the book of Revelation:

**John’s Visionary Experience**

**John had the Testimony of Jesus**

**Revelation 1:2:**

“. . . who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, to all things that he saw” (see also 1:9; 21:16).

**The Testimony was for the Churches**

**Revelation 22:16; Revelation 2:7:**

"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star. . . He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.”

**John Fell as Dead**

**Revelation 1:17:**

“And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, "Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last.”

**Expressions such as “I saw” and “I will show” (1:1; 4:1; 17:1; 21:9; 22:6)**

More than **50 times** in his book John uses the expression “I saw” “I will show you”. John was shown vivid **panoramic views of heavenly realities** and of the conflict between good and evil.

**The Message was Imparted by the Holy Spirit through the Ministration of an Angel**
Revelation 2:11; 22:16:
“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. . . I Jesus have sent my angel to testify to you these things in the churches.”
This is true of the book of Daniel as well. The angel Gabriel was the angel who gave the visions to Daniel.

Ordered to Write While in Vision

Revelation 1:11 (also 1:19; 19:9; 21:5):
“. . . saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

Daniel and John Spoke with their Angel

Daniel 7:16:
“I came near to one of those who stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me and made known to me the interpretation of these things.”

Revelation 10:9, 10
“So I went to the angel and said to him, "Give me the little book." And he said to me: "Take and eat it; and it will make your stomach bitter, but it will be as sweet as honey in your mouth."

John Spoke with Heavenly Beings Other than common Angels

Revelation 7:13, 14:
“Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, "Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?" 14 And I said to him, "Sir, you know." So he said to me: "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

Significantly the elder here is speaking to John about future events which have not yet transpired.

John also Conversed with Jesus

Revelation 1:12:
“Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands, 13 and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band.”

John was transported by His Angel to Far Away Places (1:10; 4:2; 17:1, 3; 21:9, 10)

Revelation 21:9, 10:
“Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife." 10 And
The Visionary Experience was so very real that the Prophet thought he/she was there

2 Corinthians 12:2-4:

“I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago — whether in the body I do not know, or whether out of the body I do not know, God knows — such a one was caught up to the third heaven. And I know such a man — whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows — how he was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.”

John Struggled for Words to describe what he saw

Revelation 21:10, 11:

“And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.”

John’s Literary Sources

No doubt the book of Revelation was inspired by the Holy Spirit. But what sources did God employ to give John the information? The book of Revelation seems to have three sources:

- John borrowed words, phrases, and sentences from other inspired sources. There are hundreds of allusions to the Old Testament (for example, Revelation 14:7). Many ideas also come from other New Testament sources (for example, Revelation 1:7 with Matthew 24:30).
- John occasionally used the language of Enoch and Tobit.

Does this mean that the books of Enoch and Tobit were inspired? No! It simply means the language of these books was common jargon in John’s day and God gave him permission to use this language. Let’s notice three examples among many others:

Enoch 40:1 “After that [Revelation 7:9] I saw thousands of thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand [Revelation 5:11], I saw a multitude beyond number and reckoning [Revelation 7:9] who stood before the Lord of spirits.”

Enoch 91:16 “And the first heaven shall depart and pass away, and a new heaven shall appear” [Revelation 21:1]

Enoch 90:26 “. . . They were judged and found guilty and cast into the fiery abyss” [Revelation 20:15].
• John received much information in visions and dreams which was original and is not found in any other extant source that we know of.

John’s Literary Ethics

• There are no direct quotations in John’s sources. He generally paraphrases his sources and uses allusions.
• John never gives any source credit in the book of Revelation though he borrows prolifically from other inspired sources and less frequently from non-inspired sources.
• Might we say that John was a plagiarist because he did not credit his sources? Someone might say: “But the literary ethics of John’s day did not require authors to credit their sources.” This may well be true, but Matthew, in contrast to John, is very careful to give credit to his sources (1:22; 2:15, 17, 23; 3:3; 4:14; 8:17; 12:17; 13:35; 21:4; 22:31; 24:15; 27:9, 35)
• Though John borrows material from other sources, his book is a totally new literary production. In fact, those who have carefully studied the literary structure of this book have concluded that it is a work of art. It is a book which is meticulously organized around the Hebrew sanctuary. In fact, it follows the precise order of the sanctuary service. Like a mosaic, each part of the book is linked beautifully with every other part.
• We could use the following example: Suppose that ten different contractors go to Home Depot and each of them buys the necessary materials to build the house. They all buy nails, lumber, concrete, sand, drywall, tile, shingles, doors, windows, electrical wiring, light fixtures, etc. But when each of them finishes his house, you have ten totally different houses. They all used the same materials but they all put them together differently.

Revelation’s Symbolic Character

The book of Revelation presents God’s end time message in symbolic, coded language. The language must be deciphered. For example, the book speaks about the dragon, the beast, the false prophet, the harlot, the wine, the twelve stars, the waters, the earth, the two witnesses, the seal of God, the mark of the beast, the 1260 days, the seven horns, the seven eyes, etc. But what do these symbols mean? In order to comprehend the book it is necessary to decode or decipher this symbolic language.

The Central Thesis and Theme of Revelation

It is obvious that the central theme of Revelation is the great controversy between Christ and Satan with Christ being the final victor! This theme is clearly revealed in chapters 12 and 13 where Christ and Satan are in a death struggle. This battle is constantly in the background of this book. The book of Revelation reveals the history which is being written behind history.
Revelation’s Two Halves

The first half of Revelation is of historical emphasis. The churches, the seals and the trumpets all begin in the days of the apostles and climax with the end time (chapters 1-9).

The second half of Revelation (chapters 12-22) deals primarily with events at the very end of history including the powers which will oppose God’s people (12, 13), the warning against these powers (14) close of human probation (15), the plagues (16-18), the second coming (19), the millennium (20) and the earth made new (21, 22).

In the heart of the book is the episode about the little book (Revelation 10), the opening of the Most Holy Place (Revelation 11:1, 19)

Satan Attempted to Kill John

Christian tradition has it that during the reign of the emperor Domitian, John was thrown into a cauldron of boiling oil but was miraculously preserved as were the three young men in the fiery furnace in the days of Daniel. Ellen White supports this tradition:

“John was cast into a cauldron of boiling oil, but the Lord preserved the life of His faithful servant, even as He preserved the three Hebrews in the fiery furnace.” The Acts of the Apostles, p. 569

Ellen G. White’s Visionary Experience

Ellen White had the Testimony of Jesus

Revelation 12:17:
“And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” (19:10; 22:8, 9)

Ellen White frequently called her messages “the testimonies” because she had the Testimony of Jesus (Rev. 12:17)

Ellen White’s Visions were given primarily for the Church

Ellen White’s message, like that of John the Baptist was primarily for the church. She wrote an entire series of nine volumes called, Testimonies for the Church.

1 Corinthians 14:22:
“Therefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to unbelievers; but prophesying is not for unbelievers but for those who believe.”
Ellen White was as Dead when she was in Vision

“They thought that I was dead, and there they watched and cried and prayed so long, but to me it was heaven, it was life.” Manuscript 16, 1894

Expressions “I Saw” and “I Was Shown”

In the earliest edition of the great controversy story (Spiritual Gifts), Ellen White uses the expression “I saw” or “I was shown” an average of about once every page. Later, in the book The Great Controversy, these expressions were not included because the book was used for the general public and Ellen White did not want to prejudice them against the book.

Ellen White’s Angel

Though Ellen White’s message was given to her by inspiration of the Holy Spirit, yet it was given to her by an angel whom she called “my guide”, “my instructor” or “my accompanying angel.”

Ordered to Write While in Vision

“While in vision, I was commanded by an angel to write the vision. I obeyed, and wrote readily.” Testimonies, volume 1, p. 73

Ellen White Asked her Angel Questions

“I begged of my attending angel to let me remain in that place. I could not bear the thought of coming back to this dark world again. Then the angel said, "You must go back, and if you are faithful, you, with the 144,000, shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God." Early Writings, p. 40.

In the famous “train vision,” she asked her angel who the conductor was to which the angel replied that it was Satan disguised as an angel of light. Early Writings, p. 88

Spoke with Representatives from other Planets

God took her in vision to another world where she asked one of the inhabitants why they were so much lovelier than those on the earth to which he replied:

“We have lived in strict obedience to the commandments of God, and have not fallen by disobedience, like those on the earth.” Christian Experience and Teaching, p. 98

Ellen White once saw Enoch on a planet with seven moons. She asked Enoch if this was the place to which he was translated from the earth to which he said:

“It is not, the city is my home, and I have come to visit this place.” Christian Experience and Teaching, p. 98
Is this really so preposterous? The Bible says that Enoch was translated to heaven from among the living. Hebrews 11 says that the Old Testament heroes looked forward to a city whose builder and maker is God.

Ellen White also spoke with Jesus

Ellen White once asked Jesus if the Father had a form such as Himself. Jesus answered that He did and then added:

“If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist.” Early Writings, p. 54

She Witnessed Future Events as if they were Transpiring in the Present

Ellen White was sometimes transported to the future where she witnessed events as if they were transpiring in the present. For example, she once carried on a conversation with brothers Fitch and Stockman under the tree of life. Christian Experience and Teaching, p. 61

Transported by her Angel to Distant Places

“Soon I was lost to earthly things and was wrapped in a vision of God’s glory. I saw an angel flying swiftly to me. He quickly carried me from the earth to the Holy City. In the city I saw a temple, which I entered.” Early Writings, p. 32

Her Experience While in Vision

“As inquiries are frequently made as to my state in vision, and after I come out, I would say that when the Lord sees fit to give a vision, I am taken into the presence of Jesus and angels, and am entirely lost to earthly things. I can see no farther than the angel directs me. My attention is often directed to scenes transpiring upon earth.” Selected Messages, volume 1, p. 36

Inadequate Language for her to describe what she saw

“The wonderful things I there saw I cannot describe. Oh, that I could talk in the language of Canaan, then could I tell a little of the glory of the better world.” Early Writings, p. 19

“Language is altogether too feeble to attempt a description of heaven. As the scene rises before me, I am lost in amazement. Carried away with the surpassing splendor and excellent glory, I lay down the pen, and exclaim, "Oh, what love! what wondrous love!" The most exalted language fails to describe the glory of heaven or the matchless depths of a Savior’s love.” Early Writings, p. 289
Literary Sources

A significant part of *The Great Controversy* consists of words, phrases and sentences from the Old and New Testaments. The Scripture references at the end of the book reveal her profound knowledge of Scripture.

Ellen White also borrowed some material from non-inspired sources. In the first editions of what is now *The Great Controversy*, (Spiritual Gifts and Spirit of Prophecy) she used quotations from other authors but did not give them credit. Some say this was literary piracy or plagiarism. We must remember, however that the literary ethics of the 19th century were different than they are today.

Ellen White did not try to hide the fact that she used non-canonical sources. She readily announces this in the introduction to *The Great Controversy*:

“In some cases where a historian has so grouped together events as to afford, in brief, a comprehensive view of the subject, or has summarized details in a convenient manner, his words have been quoted; but in some instances no specific credit has been given, since the quotations are not given for the purpose of citing that writer as authority, but because his statement affords a ready and forcible presentation of the subject. In narrating the experience and views of those carrying forward the work of reform in our own time, similar use has been made of their published works.” *The Great Controversy*, p. xi

Much of the material in *The Great Controversy* is original with Ellen White. Chapters such as “God’s People Delivered,” “The Desolation of the Earth” and “The Controversy Ended” came to her directly in visions and dreams.

She took what she found in Scripture, what God gave her in visions and what she researched in non-inspired sources and she wove them into a literary masterpiece totally unlike anything which has ever been written! What John developed in 22 chapters, Ellen White amplified in 678 pages.

A Decoded Book of Revelation

Ellen White decodes the symbols of Revelation: Ellen White decodes the meaning of the dragon, the beast, the false prophet, the harlot, the wine, the twelve stars, the waters, the earth, the two witnesses, the seal of God, the mark of the beast, the 1260 days, the seven horns, the seven eyes, etc. In order to comprehend the book it is necessary to decode or decipher this symbolic language. For example, see Ellen White’s decoding of Revelation 4 and 5 in the last three pages of the book *The Desire of Ages*. 
The Central Theme

The Great Controversy is not an ordinary history book. It is actually a philosophy of history. In it she sees the history which is being written behind history. She discerns the real causes of visible historical events. She is allowed to look behind the veil into the invisible world to see the battle between two supernatural forces vying for world dominion. She sees what the most able historian is not able to see. This is what makes her book unique and unrivalled.

For example, she speaks of natural disasters occurring more frequently and each time more terrible. The historian would simply describe that these events occurred and where they occurred and how many people were killed. Ellen White explains the real reason for them—who caused them and why. Satan wants to blame God’s people.

Some get all hung up because Ellen White said the bell of the palace in Paris was the signal for the beginning of the St. Bartholomew Massacre. Most historians think it was the bell of the Cathedral which gave the signal.

Those who get hung up on this fail to realize that Ellen White’s role was not to define which bell tolled but rather who was behind the massacre and why—Satan wanted to stomp out the Reformation in France. So don’t get all hung up over a bell!!

The Book’s Two Halves

The first half of The Great Controversy is of historical emphasis (pp. 17-316). These pages cover basically what is described in the churches, the seals and the trumpets (Revelation 1-9).

The second half of the book deals primarily with end time events (pp. 419-612) including the role of the kings of the earth, the papacy and apostate Protestantism in end time events. She describes the trial over Sabbath and Sunday and how the three angels’ messages reveal to the world the real issues in the controversy. She then describes the close of probation, the plagues, the time of Jacob’s trouble, the second coming of Jesus, the millennium and the earth made new. Even a cursory glance reveals that she is expounding upon the events of Revelation in their proper order.

At the center of the book (pp. 317-408) is a description of the Millerite movement, their bittersweet experience and Christ’s opening of the heavenly temple to begin the judgment. This is also at the very center of the book of Revelation.

Satan Attempted to Kill Ellen G. White

On March 14, 1858, Ellen White received her great controversy vision at Lovett’s Grove, Ohio. On the way back home James and Ellen laid plans to publish what she had seen. They decided to stop over at the Palmer home in Jackson, Michigan. Ellen White describes what happened next:
"After I came out of vision, the afflicted friends and a portion of the congregation bore the body to its resting-place, and great solemnity rested upon those who remained. Two days after this occurrence, we took the cars at Fremont for Jackson, Mich. While on the cars we arranged our plans for writing and publishing the book called 'The Great Controversy' immediately on our return home. I was then as well as usual. On the arrival of the train at Jackson, we went to Bro. Palmer's. We had been in the house but a short time, when, as I was conversing with Sister Palmer, my tongue refused to utter what I wished to say, and seemed large and numb. A strange, cold sensation struck my heart, passed over my head, and down my right side. For a time I was insensible, but was aroused by the voice of earnest prayer. I tried to use my left limbs, but they were perfectly useless. For a short time I did not expect to live. It was my third shock of paralysis, and although within fifty miles of home, I did not expect to see my children again. I called to mind the triumphant season I had enjoyed at Lovett's Grove, and thought it was my last testimony, and felt reconciled to die.” Life Sketches, p. 338

Was this just a common ordinary stroke?

"At the time of the Conference at Battle Creek, in June, 1858, Sister Hutchins, who now sleeps in Jesus, was sorely afflicted with sickness, and we all felt that she would go down to the grave unless the Lord should raise her up. While praying for her, the power of God rested upon us all, and as it came upon me, I was taken off in vision. In that vision it was shown that in the sudden attack at Jackson, Satan intended to take my life, in order to hinder the work I was about to write; but angels of God were sent to my rescue. I also saw, among other things, that I should be blest with better health than before the attack at Jackson.” Life Sketches, p. 339

The Great Controversy is the greatest commentary ever written on the books of Daniel and Revelation. Ellen White prized this book over and above every book she ever wrote:

“I appreciate above silver or gold, and I greatly desire that it shall come before the people. While writing the manuscript of 'Great Controversy' I was often conscious of the presence of the angels of God. And many times the scenes about which I was writing were presented to me anew in visions of the night, so that they were fresh and vivid in my mind." Letter 56, 1911

“The Great Controversy should be very widely circulated. It contains the story of the past, the present, and the future. In its outline of the closing scenes of this earth's history, it bears a powerful testimony in behalf of the truth. I am more anxious to see a wide circulation for this book than for any others I have written; for in The Great Controversy, the last message of warning to the world is given more distinctly than in any of my other books.” Letter 281, 1905
Matthew 24:32-35
"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. 33 So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near--at the doors! 34 Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. 35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away."

Dispensationalists say that the fig tree here is a symbol of Israel and the budding is the reestablishment of Israel as a nation in 1948. They teach that this is the greatest sign that the coming of Jesus is imminent, even at the door. So we need to take a look at this to see if their interpretation is true.

It is true that the fig tree and the vine are associated with Israel in the Old Testament.

Hosea 9:10
“I found Israel like grapes [also Isaiah 5] in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first-fruits on the fig tree in its first season. But they went to Baal Peor, and separated themselves to that shame; they became an abomination like the thing they loved.”

Let’s see what the New Testament has to say about the fig tree and the vineyard.

Israel as a Tree (part one)

Go to Matthew 3 and the preaching of John the Baptist.

Matthew 3:8-10 (6 months) before Christ’s ministry began John began to prepare the way. Notice the bold items in the following passage that are repeated in parts 2 and 3 of Israel as a tree.)
“Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, 9 and do not think to say to yourselves: 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones [the gentiles]. 10 And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.”

Israel as a Tree (part two)

Luke 13:1-9: We immediately discern the similarity between this parable and the message of John the Baptist. I have added some comments in brackets to help clarify the meaning of the parable.

“There were present at that season some who told Him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you suppose that these Galileans were worse sinners than all other Galileans, because they suffered such things? 3 I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish. 4 Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all other men who dwelt in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish." 6 He also spoke this parable: "A certain man [God the Father] had a fig tree [Israel] planted in his vineyard [the world], and he came seeking fruit [the fruit of the Spirit] on it and found none. 7 Then he said to the keeper of his vineyard [Jesus], 'Look, for three years [John preached six months and Jesus preached two and a half years] I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down [just what John said]; why does it use up the ground? 8 But he answered and said to him, 'Sir, let it alone this year [last year of Jesus’ ministry] also, until I dig around it and fertilize it. 9 And if it bears fruit, well. But if not, after that you can cut it down.'"

After this parable we are left in suspense. We do not know if the fig tree bore fruit or not. The story was still being written just like in the story of the prodigal son.

Israel as a Tree (part three)

Matthew 21:17-19: This is an event that is taking place just a few days before the death of Jesus.

“Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and He lodged there. 18 Now in the morning, as He returned to the city, He was hungry. 19 And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. And when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, and said to it, "Let no fruit grow on you ever again." And immediately the fig tree withered away.”

Mark 11:12-14

“Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. 13 And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. And when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. 14 In response Jesus said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again." And His disciples heard it.”
Mark 11:20-21
“Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, remembering, said to Him, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away."

Jerusalem was burnt in the year 70 because it bore no fruit.

The Vineyard also represents Israel. Notice the following parable also in chapter 21 of Matthew.

Israel as a Vineyard

Matthew 21:33-46
"Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner [God the Father] who planted a vineyard [Israel] and set a hedge around it [the law], dug a winepress in it and built a tower [the temple]. And he leased it to vinedressers [the Jewish leaders] and went into a far country [heaven]. 34 Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants to the vinedressers [before the Babylonian captivity], that they might receive its fruit. 35 And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another [what they did to the prophets]. 36 Again he sent other servants [after the captivity until John the Baptist], more than the first, and they did likewise to them. 37 Then last of all he sent his son [Jesus] to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.' 38 "But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him [the death of Christ] and seize his inheritance.' 39 "So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard [outside of Jerusalem] and killed him. 40 Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?" 41 They said to Him, "He will destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease his vineyard to other vinedressers [the Gentiles] who will render to him the fruits in their seasons." 42 Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures: 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. This was the LORD's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes'? 43 "Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you [the kingdom no longer belongs to Israel] and given to a nation [ethne] bearing the fruits of it. 44 And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder." 45 Now when the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, they perceived that He was speaking of them."

Matthew 24 and the Fig Tree

Now let’s go back to Matthew 24 and see if the fig tree represents the Jewish Nation.

Notice in Matthew 24:32, 33 that it is not only the fig tree sign which shows that the coming of Jesus is even at the doors but rather the collection of all the signs of Matthew 24.
“As you see the fig tree bud it is a sign that the summer is near. In the same way [he is using an analogy] when you see all these things [not only the sprouting of the fig tree] know that it is near, even at the doors.”

Jesus is not saying that the budding of the fig tree is the great sign of the imminence of His coming. He is saying that the accumulation of all the signs will help them know that the end is near.

Furthermore, Luke 21:29-31 has the parallel passage. Interestingly Jesus did not single out the fig tree as being particularly important. He added “and all the trees.” Once again Jesus says: “when you see these things happening.” Jesus is saying: “When you see the fig tree and all of the trees bud you know that the summer is near. Likewise, when you see all of these signs you will know that the end is near.

“Then He spoke to them a parable: "Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. 30 When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near. 31 So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near.”

The Nathaniel Experience

John 1:43-48 describes the experience of Nathanael.

“The following day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "Follow Me." Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote--Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see." Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, "Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!" Nathanael said to Him, "How do You know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you."

If there are Israelites indeed, then there must be Israelites not indeed. Why was Nathanael singled out as an Israelite indeed? [by the way, the Greek word for “indeed” really means true or real. It is translated in the NIV as “a true Israelite”. There must also be false Israelites then.

This translation is corroborated by the fact that the verse ends by saying that there is in him no pseudos.

Notice that Nathanael was an Israelite indeed under a fig tree which was a symbol of Israel. Here you have together the symbol and what the symbol represents. The Israelite indeed is sitting under a tree which represents Israel.
Verse 49: What made Nathanael an Israelite indeed is that he recognized Jesus as the Son of God, the King of Israel. What is a true Israelite indeed? One who acknowledges Jesus Christ as the Messiah.

John 8 and True Israel

John 8:37-45: True Israelites and false Israelites.

"I know that you are Abraham's descendants, but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you. 38 I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father." 39 They answered and said to Him, "Abraham is our father." Jesus said to them, "[He is implying that they were not] you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. 40 But [the combination of “if . . . but” shows they are not children of Abraham] now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. 41 You do the deeds of your father." Then they said to Him, "We were not born of fornication; we have one Father--God." 42 Jesus said to them, "[If once again He denies that they are the children of God because they reject Him] God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me. 43 Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word. 44 You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it [they are Israelite liars unlike Nathanael and therefore they are the devil’s children].

Romans 2:28, 29: An Israelite indeed receives Jesus as Messiah.

“For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; 28 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God."

Romans 9:6-8

“But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are not all Israel who are of Israel, 7 nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham; but, "In Isaac your seed shall be called." 8 That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed.”

Galatians 3:26-29

“For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.
Philippians 3:3-8
“For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh, 4 though I also might have confidence in the flesh. If anyone else thinks he may have confidence in the flesh, I more so: 5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; 6 concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. 7 But what things were gain to me, these I have counted loss for Christ. 8 Yet indeed I also count all things loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them as rubbish, that I may gain Christ.”

In 1948 the Jewish nation was still rejecting the Messiah and therefore 1948 could not be a fulfillment of prophecy because the Bible says that God scattered Israel at the destruction of Jerusalem because they rejected the Messiah. In 1948 the Jewish nation was still rejecting Christ and so no fulfillment of prophecy could have taken place at that time.
LESSON #3 - THE GATHERING AND SCATTERING PROPHECIES

The First Scattering
Israel was scattered away from the Holy Land into Egypt (Genesis 15:13-15) where they remained for 400 years away from the Holy Land. This was the first scattering.

The First Gathering
God then freed Israel from Egypt and gathered them first to himself and then to the holy Land of Canaan (Exodus 19:1-6). At Sinai Israel agreed to form a covenant relationship with the Lord. When Israel remained in a covenant relationship with the Lord, they were gathered in the Land and when they broke their covenant with the Lord they were scattered from the Land.

Promise of Scattering and Gathering
Deuteronomy 28 contains the covenant blessings and the covenant curses. God promised Israel that if they remained faithful to Him they would remain in the land and be blessed by Him. But in Deuteronomy 28:63-64, 15 God promised to scatter Israel if they were unfaithful. The covenant curse is to be scattered and the covenant blessing is to be gathered (Daniel 9). If Israel proved unfaithful to the Lord, they would be scattered once more and they would need to be gathered from captivity a second time.

Deuteronomy 30:3-5: If God scattered Israel from the Land He promised to gather them once more if they repented and returned Him.

The important factor in the gathering and scattering was not the land. God had chosen to make His dwelling in the land of Israel. When Israel was scattered from the land, they were scattered from the Lord. When Israel was gathered to the land, they were gathered to the Lord.

The Second Scattering
Jeremiah 25:11, 12; Ezekiel 6:7, 8: Constant apostasy after the entrance into Canaan led to the scattering of Israel in four stages (722 [the ten tribes of the northern kingdom of Israel], 605, 597 and 586).
The Second Gathering
Isaiah 11:11, 12 (see also Jeremiah 25:11, 12 and Ezra 1:1-4): This is the second gathering from Babylonian captivity. The gathering to the land was because in captivity they repented and were gathered to the Lord.

Ezekiel 11:16, 17; 20:34-38, 41, 42; 28:25 describes the gathering of Israel once again to the Land.

Ezekiel 34:20-22 (this chapter must be studied in the light of its Christological fulfillment in Matthew 9:36).

Jeremiah 29:14: God promised to gather his people where they were scattered

Jeremiah 32:37-41: Gathering promises

Jesus on the Scattering and Gathering


Jesus gave a profound interpretation of the gathering and scattering prophecies. He explained clearly that gathering and scattering are to be understood relationally, not geographically. It is possible to be gathered in the Land but scattered from the Lord!

Luke 11:23: “He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters”.

Caiaphas said that it was expedient that one man should die for the people and not that the nation perish. What this means is explained by John:

John 11:51, 52: “… he [Caiaphas] prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, and not for that nation only, but also that He would gather in one the children of God who were scattered.”

This gathering actually began on the Day of Pentecost and continued throughout the Christian Dispensation until the end of the judgment (see Matthew 22:1-14)

When Jesus was about to leave the Jewish temple for the last time, He said:

Matthew 23:37, 38: “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather you as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! See! Your house is left to you desolate.”

John 4:23, 24: Jesus clearly explained that worshiping in holy places would come to an end when the Holy Spirit fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost.

To His disciples, Jesus said:
Matthew 18:20: ‘For where two or three are gathered together in my name, I am there in the midst of them.’

The Holy Land is where two or three are gathered in Christ’s name. That is to say, Israel today is to be understood spiritually and the Land is to be understood globally.

Ephesians 1:9, 10: All things are gathered together in Christ.

Gathering at Pentecost

This gathering to Christ was fulfilled on the Day of Pentecost when the believers in Christ were all gathered together with one accord and the Holy Spirit fell upon them.

Acts 2:1, 7-11: “When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 7 Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, "Look, are not all these who speak Galileans? 8 And how is it that we hear, each in our own language in which we were born? 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, 10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabs — we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God."

Jeremiah 23:3-6: The gathering of God’s people together had been prophesied by Jeremiah.

James 1:1 (also I Peter 1:1, 2): According to the context of this verse, the twelve tribes of Israel at the time when James wrote were not literal but spiritual Israel (study the context carefully). James 1:1 should help us interpret Revelation 7:1-8. The 144,000 from the twelve tribes of Israel follow Jesus wherever he goes. Therefore, these are not literal Jews but rather Christians who have accepted Christ and therefore are Abraham’s seed.

John 12:24: Because of the death of the Seed there will be many seeds. But the seeds must come from the Seed!

What makes you a true Israelite is not that you are gathered to the Holy Land but rather to the Holy Lord! If you are in the Holy Land but have rejected the Holy Lord, then you are scattered.

The final gathering of those who gathered to Jesus Christ.

John 14:1-3: Jesus promised to gather His own to Himself at the second coming.

Isaiah 54:7, 8; 56:6-8: God’s people will be gathered to the heavenly temple with Jesus.

Matthew 13:30: Jesus will gather His people into His barn.

Matthew 24:31: The final gathering will be from the four corners of the earth.
Ellen White on the “Holy Land”

“The curse rests upon Jerusalem. The Lord has obliterated those things which men would worship in and about Jerusalem, yet many hold in reverence literal objects in Palestine, while they neglect to behold Jesus as their advocate in the heaven of heavens.” The Review and Herald, February 25, 1896

“How many there are who feel that it would be a good thing to tread the soil of old Jerusalem, and that their faith would be greatly strengthened by visiting the scenes of the Saviour's life and death! But old Jerusalem will never be a sacred place until it is cleansed by the refining fire from heaven. The darkest blot of guilt rests upon the city that refused the light of Christ. Do we want to walk in the footsteps of Jesus? We need not seek out the paths in Nazareth, Bethany, and Jerusalem. We shall find the footprints of Jesus by the sick-bed, by the side of suffering humanity, in the hovels of the poverty-stricken and distressed. We may walk in these footsteps, comforting the suffering, speaking words of hope and comfort to the despondent. Doing as Jesus did when he was upon earth, we shall walk in his blessed steps. Jesus said, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me." When the sin-cursed earth is purified from every stain of sin; when the Mount of Olives is rent asunder, and becomes an immense plain; when the holy city of God descends upon it,--the land that is now called the Holy Land will indeed become holy. But God's cause and work will not be advanced by making pilgrimages to Jerusalem. The curse of God is upon Jerusalem for the rejection and crucifixion of his only begotten Son. But God will cleanse away the vile blot. The prophet says, "I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.” The Review and Herald, June 9, 1896
THE SANCTIFIED LIFE
PLANET EARTH’S LAST GENERATION
by Pastor Stephen Bohr

LESSON #4 - A MONUMENTAL CONVERSION EXPERIENCE

Multitudes accept the Christian Faith

Acts 6:7: Multitudes left Judaism and joined the Christian Church.

“Then the word of God spread, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were obedient to the faith.”

Acts 6:8: Stephen was one of the instruments of the phenomenal church growth.

“And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.”

A Promising Prospect

Acts 22:3: Saul of Tarsus was no featherweight. He was an intellectual giant. He was promising prospect which had a brilliant future in Judaism. He was young, energetic and relentless. He had tunnel vision: God had chosen the Jewish nation irrevocably and unconditionally and woe to those who thought otherwise. For him the preservation of Judaism was the top priority. His entire religion was Jewish centered.

“I am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the strictness of our fathers’ law, and was zealous toward God as you all are today.”

John 11:47-50: Saul persecuted the church for the same reason the religious leaders persecuted Christ.
“Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council and said: “What shall we do? For this Man works many signs. If we let Him alone like this, everyone will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation.” And one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, “You know nothing at all, nor do you consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should perish.”

Acts 26:9-11: Saul became a persecutor of the church. Indeed, I myself thought I must do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. This I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I cast my vote against them. And I punished them often in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted them even to foreign cities.”

Stephen’s Death

Acts 7:57, 58: Saul was present at Stephen’s death and this was a watershed event in the life of Saul.

“Then they cried out with a loud voice, stopped their ears, and ran at him with one accord; and they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul.”

Acts 22:20: Even more, Saul was the mastermind in Stephen’s death

“And when the blood of Your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by consenting to his death, and guarding the clothes of those who were killing him.’

Saul’s Expedition to Damascus

Acts 9:1, 2: Saul went on an expedition to destroy the followers of Jesus and save the Jewish nation. The trip was a long one. He would have gone to northern Israel, across Lebanon and into Syria.

“Then Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, so that if he found any who were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.”

Acts 9:3-6: As he approached Damascus from the southwest he had an experience that was to change his life and his theology forever. He had an encounter with Jesus!!
By persecuting the **body of Christ** he was **persecuting Christ** because Christ is the **head** and the church is His **body**. He had been **kicking against the pricks** of his **conscience** from the time that Stephen had been stoned. He knew that **Stephen was in the right** and he was in the wrong.

“As he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly a light shone around him from heaven.  
4 Then he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you **persecuting Me**?"  
5 And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" Then the Lord said, "**I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting**. It is hard for you to kick **against the goads**."  
6 So he, trembling and astonished, said, "Lord, what do You want me to do?"

**Incorporated into Christ**

**Acts 22:16-18**: Saul was baptized **into Christ** and received the Holy Spirit (**Galatians 3:26, 27**). “All those who have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.” He was now the **true seed of Abraham**. “If you are Christ’s, **then you are Abraham’s seed** and heirs according to the promise.”

“But the Lord said to him [to Ananias], "Go [to the house of Judas], for he is a **chosen vessel** of Mine to **bear My name** before Gentiles, kings, and the **children of Israel**.  
16 For I will show him how many things he must suffer for **My name’s sake**."  
17 And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may **receive your sight** and **be filled with the Holy Spirit**."  
18 Immediately there fell from his eyes something **like scales**, and he received **his sight at once**; and he arose and was baptized.”

**Change of Focus**

**Acts 9:22**: The **entire focus** of Saul's theology now changed from literal Israel to Christ. “But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt in Damascus, proving that this **Jesus is the Christ** [that is, the Messiah].”

This episode had a **deep impact on Paul**. He told the story **twice** in the book of Acts (Acts 22, 26) and Luke told it **once** (Acts 9).

**Philippians 3:3-11**: Later Paul reminisced about his **conversion experience**.

“For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, **rejoice in Christ Jesus**, and have no confidence in **the flesh**,  
4 though I also might have confidence **in the flesh**. If anyone else thinks he may have confidence **in the flesh**, I more so:  
5 circumcised the **eighth day**, of the stock of **Israel**, of the tribe of **Benjamin**, a **Hebrew** of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a **Pharisee**;  
6 concerning zeal, **persecuting the church**; concerning the righteousness which is in the law,
**blameless.** 7 But what things were gain to me, these I have counted loss for Christ. 8 Yet indeed I also count all things loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them as rubbish, that I may gain Christ 9 and be found in Him, not having my own righteousness, which is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith; 10 that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, 11 if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.”

_I Corinthians 11:22-28:_ Paul was now willing to suffer for Christ’s cause.

"Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? So am I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ?—I speak as a fool—I am more: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often. 24 From the Jews five times I received forty stripes minus one. 25 Three times I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned; three times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26 in journeys often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my own countrymen, in perils of the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; 27 in weariness and toil, in sleeplessness often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness—besides the other things, what comes upon me daily: my deep concern for all the churches."

Saul discovered a revolutionary truth. God has only one true people—those who have accepted Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord.

**One Fold and one Shepherd**

_John 10:16_  
“And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd.”

_John 11:51, 52_  
“Now this he did not say on his own authority; but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, and not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together in one the children of God who were scattered abroad.”

**One Israel**

God has only one Israel [those who are baptized into Christ].

_Romans 2:28, 29:_ God has only one Israel.
“For he is not a Jew who is one **outwardly**, nor is circumcision that which is **outward** in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one **inwardly**; and circumcision is that of the **heart**, in the **Spirit**, not in the **letter**; whose praise is not from **men** but from **God**.”

**Romans 9:6-8**: Only one true Israel.

“But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are **not all Israel who are of Israel**, 7 nor are they all children because they are the **seed of Abraham**; but, "In Isaac your seed shall be called." 8 That is, those who are the **children of the flesh** [literal Jews], these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise [spiritual Jews] are counted as the seed.”

This Israel is not defined **geographically** or **ethnically** or **genetically** but **relationally**. Jesus is the only faithful Israelite and when we receive Him we too become Israelites indeed.

**Galatians 3:16, 26-29**

“Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed," who is Christ. 26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as were **baptized into Christ** have **put on Christ**. 28 There is neither **Jew nor Greek**, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for **you are all one** in Christ Jesus. 29 And **if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed**, and heirs according to the promise.”

**John 1:47-49**: Before **Jacob’s name** was changed to Israel he was certainly a liar. But after his struggle with the Angel his name was changed because his **character had changed**.

“Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, "Behold, an **Israelite indeed** [alethinos: ‘genuine’], in whom is **no deceit**! [pseudos: ‘falsehood’; the same is said of the **144,000 in Revelation 14:5**]" 48 Nathanael said to Him, "How do You know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the **fig tree**, I saw you." 49 Nathanael answered and said to Him, "**Rabbi, You are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!**"

One Body

God has only **one body** [of Christ] that is composed of both **Jews and Gentiles**.

**Ephesians 2:13-18**

“But now in Christ Jesus you who once were **far off** have been brought **near** by the **blood of Christ**. 14 For He Himself is our peace, who has **made both one**, and has broken down the **middle wall** of separation, 15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself **one new man** from the two, thus making peace, 16 and that He might reconcile them both to God in **one body** through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. 17 And He came and preached peace to you who
were afar off and to those who were near. 18 For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.”

1 Corinthians 12:13
“For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body--whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free--and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.”

Ephesians 3:6
“. . . that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel.”

Colossians 1:18, 24
“And He is the head of the body, the church, Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. 24 I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church.”

One City

God has only one chosen city composed of Old and New Testament saints. It is the Lamb’s City and its Light is the Lamb.

Revelation 21:2
“Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.”

Revelation 21:12
“Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.”

Revelation 21:14
“Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.”

Hebrews 11:9, 10, 13-16
“By faith he dwelt in the land of promise as in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise; 10 for he waited for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God.. 13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a homeland. 15 And truly if they had called to mind that country from
which they had come out, they would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly country. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.”

**Conclusion:** The city is composed of the **redeemed from all ages** because the names of the **twelve tribes** are on the gates and the names of the **twelve apostles** are on the foundations.

**One Woman**
The church of the Old and New Testaments is illustrated by only **one woman** who is garbed with the sun.

**Revelation 12:1, 2, 5, 6**
“Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars. 2 Then being with child, she cried out in labor and in pain to give birth. 5 She bore a **male Child** who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was **caught up to God and His throne.** 6 Then the **woman fled into the wilderness [same woman]**, where she has a place prepared by God that they should feed her there **one thousand two hundred and sixty days.”**

The number 12 twelve is vitally important because it is the **number of God’s people**—Israel. The story of **Acts 1** reveals the importance of the number 12.

**One Tree**
The kingdom is illustrated by only **one olive tree** that bears **good fruit.**

- There are **natural branches** that are **retained** in the tree (the literal Jews who **believed** in Jesus).
- There are **natural branches** that are **cut off** (the literal Jews who **rejected** Jesus).
- There are **natural branches** that are grafted **once again** into the tree (Literal Jews who rejected Jesus and **then accepted** Him).
- There are **wild olive branches** that are **grafted into** the tree (Gentiles who believe in Jesus).
- There are **wild olive branches** that can potentially be **cut off** the tree (Gentiles who **abandon** their relationship with Jesus).
- The key is in **verses 20 and 23** where we are told that to be part of the tree means to **believe** in Jesus. To be cut off from the tree means to **reject Jesus.** The **root and the trunk** of the tree symbolize Jesus. If we are connected to the trunk and the root, **we will bear fruit.**
Romans 11:17-26

“And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree, 18 do not boast against the branches. But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you. 19 You will say then, "Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in." 20 Well said. Because of unbelieving they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear. 21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either. 22 Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off. 23 And they also, if they do not continue in unbelieving, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these, who are natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? 25 For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. 26 And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: “The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob; 27 For this is My covenant with them when I take away their sins.”

One Banquet Table

There will be only one banquet table in the kingdom for all of the redeemed.

Matthew 8:11-12: Immediately before this passage is the story of the Roman centurion who was a Gentile.

“And I say to you that many will come from east and west [Gentiles], and sit down [Jesus says: ‘at my table’ in Luke 22:30] with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven [literal Israel]. 12 But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

One Spiritual Temple

God has only one spiritual temple that is composed of the apostles and the prophets and Jesus Christ is the Chief Cornerstone.

Ephesians 2:19-22

“Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, 20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone, 21 in whom the whole building, being joined together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, 22 in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.”
This has profound implications for what we will study next. The temple in which the antichrist sits is not the literal Jerusalem temple but rather the spiritual temple, the church.

One Song

The redeemed from every nation, kindred, tongue and people will sing only one song—the Song of Moses and the Lamb.

Revelation 15:3-4

“They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: “Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints! 4 Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, for Your judgments have been manifested.”

One Father

The redeemed have only one Father and that Father is defined in Christ. Only those who have received Jesus are sons and daughters of God.

Galatians 3:26

“For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.”

John 1:12-13: We become brothers and sisters of Jesus and as a result we are sons and daughters of God.

“But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: 13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.”

John 14:6

“Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.”

John 8:32-44

“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." 33 They answered Him, "We are Abraham's descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, 'You will be made free'?" 34 Jesus answered them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed. 37 "I know that you are Abraham's descendants [literally speaking that is], but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you. 38 I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father." 39 They answered and said to Him, "Abraham is our father." Jesus said to them, "If you were Abraham's children [which means that they were not], you would do the works of
Abraham. 40 But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. 41 You do the deeds of your father." Then they said to Him, "We were not born of fornication; we have one Father--God." 42 Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me. 43 Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word. 44 You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it."

Galatians 4: According to Paul the Jews are descendants of Hagar and Ishmael while the believing Gentiles are the children of Sarah and Isaac.

Tell the story of II Corinthians 3:13-16: Moses covered his face with a veil because the people did not want to see the glory of the Lord on the face of Moses. In the same way in the days of Paul when Moses was read, the Jews had a veil upon their hearts because they did not want to see the glory of Jesus in the writings of Moses.

One High Priest with one Breastplate

Preachers today believe as Saul of Tarsus did before his conversion. They jump from the Old Testament to the end time and totally bypass Jesus. They say that God chose literal Israel unconditionally and irrevocably and that all the promises God made to literal Israel must be fulfilled with literal Israel in literal Jerusalem in the literal temple with reestablished literal sacrifices, with a literal personal antichrist sitting in the literal temple for a literal three and a half years. Literal enemies will come from the literal north and east wielding literal weapons to wage a literal war against literal Jerusalem. And all of this, outside of Christ.

They say that when the Jews rejected Jesus the prophetic clock stopped. For 2000 years the clock has been put on hold. When the church is raptured to heaven the clock will start ticking again. All the prophecies of the Old Testament will be fulfilled with literal Israel.

Meanwhile these prophecies are fulfilled in Rome and the United States and no one is aware of it because they are looking in the wrong place!!

If the Jews and the Palestinians both accepted Christ, they would no longer have anything to fight about because they would both be the true seed of Abraham.
Questions Regarding the 144,000

- What are the Biblical sources for the 144,000?
- **Who are the 144,000** and at what stage of history will they live?
- In what context do they appear in the book of Revelation?
- Is the number literal or symbolic?
- What is meant by the fact that they are called ‘virgins’?
- In what sense are the 144,000 called first-fruits of the Lamb?
- **What is the seal** that the 144,000 will receive?
- Will the group be composed of literal Israelites from the literal twelve tribes of Israel?
- What relationship exists between the 144,000 and the Great Multitude?
- Why are the names of the twelve tribes of Israel written on the gates of the New Jerusalem?
- Why are Dan and Ephraim missing from the list?
- What relationship exists between this group and those who rise in the special resurrection?
- Will Ellen G. White and Mrs. Hastings belong to this group?

Even more importantly

- What will the character of the 144,000 be like?
- **How** were the 144,000 able to develop such a character?
- How are the 144,000 related to the Day of Atonement and the judgment of the living?

Two significant quotations

“It is not His will that they shall get into controversy over questions which will not help them spiritually, such as: **Who is to compose** the hundred and forty-four thousand? This those who...
are the elect of God will in a short time know without question.”  *Selected Messages*, volume 1, p. 174

“Let us strive with all the power that God has given us to be among the hundred and forty-four thousand. And let us do all that we can to help others to gain heaven.”  *Review and Herald*, March 9, 1905

**The 144,000 in Revelation**

The actual number 144,000 appears only twice in the Bible—Revelation 7:1-8 and Revelation 14:1-5 but the concept appears in two other places in Revelation.

Revelation seems to have four portraits of the 144,000 each with its own particular emphasis:

1. **Revelation 7:1-8**: Emphasis on the sealing of the 144,000 for their protection during the time of trouble and at the second coming followed by the jubilatory singing after victory has been gained (Revelation 7:9-17).
2. **Revelation 14:1-5**: Emphasis on the character of the 144,000.
3. **Revelation 15:2-4**: Emphasis on the victory of the 144,000 over the beast, his image and his mark.
4. **Revelation 19:1-8**: Emphasis on the jubilatory singing of the 144,000 because the harlot has been judged and God’s people have been avenged.

**The Concept in the Rest of Scripture**

There are also many other places in Scripture where this group is described although the specific number is not used:

- The biography of Enoch
- The biography of Elijah
- Ezekiel 9:1-6 (forms the sealing backdrop for Revelation 7:1-8)
- Joel 2:1-8 and chapter 3
- Psalm 15
- Psalm 24:3-6
- Daniel 3
- Daniel 6
- Exodus 14-15
- Exodus 34:28-35 with Hebrews 12:14-29
- Zechariah 3
- Malachi 3:1-5
- Isaiah 33:12-17
The Gates of the City

1. *What city did John see coming down from heaven? How many gates did the city have and whose names were inscribed on the gates?*

“And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy ________________, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal. Also she had a great and high wall with ____________ gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve ___________ of the __________________of Israel: three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west. Revelation 21:10-13

**Note:** The New Jerusalem has twelve gates and each of them has one of the names of the sons of Israel. If there are twelve gates it must mean that the redeemed will enter through all of them.

2. *What were the four angels doing while the 144,000 were being sealed?*

After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, ______________ the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not __________ on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree. Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to ___________ the earth and the sea, saying, "Do not __________ the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have ________________ the servants of our God on their foreheads." Revelation 7:1-3

**Note:** While the angels are holding the four winds, the door of probation is open. But the moment the angels release the winds, the tribulation ensues and the earth is filled with strife,
war, and bloodshed. The purpose of the seal is to identify those who will be protected during the tribulation when the winds of strife have been released.

3. **Whose children were sealed and what were their names?**

“And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of ________________ were sealed: Of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ____________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed;

of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of ________________ twelve thousand were sealed. **Revelation 7:4-8**

**Note:** The names of the 144,000 sealed ones are identical to the ones found on the gates of the New Jerusalem.

4. **What will occur shortly after the 144,000 are sealed?**

“And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the ___________ and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, "_________ on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the ____________ of the Lamb! For the great ___________ of His wrath has come, and who is able to ________________?" **Revelation 6:15-17**

**Note:** These verses describe the second coming of Jesus. While the unrighteous are hiding and begging for the rocks to fall upon them, the righteous are safe and sound, protected by the seal of the living God.

**The Identity of Israel**

1. **According to the apostle Paul, are all Jews truly Jews?**

“For he is not a Jew who is one ________________, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the __________; but he is a Jew who is one ________________; and circumcision is that of the _________________, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.” **Romans 2:28, 29**

**Note:** The apostle Paul makes it crystal clear that a true Jew is not defined by his blood line, his surname or the place he lives. A true Jew is one who has had his heart changed by the Holy Spirit—one whose outward behavior is the natural consequence of a changed heart.
2. **How many seeds does Abraham have?**

“Now to Abraham and his _______ were the promises made. He does not say, "And to _________," as of many, but as of _______, "And to your Seed," who is Christ.” **Galatians 3:16**

**Note:** There is no doubt that God promised Abraham seed such as could not be numbered. But the sole purpose for this seed was to preserve the truth and spread the gospel message to the world so that it would be prepared to receive THE SEED, Jesus Christ.

3. **How may we become the seed of Abraham?**

“For as many of you as were __________________ into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor ____________, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all _______ in Christ Jesus. And if you are ________________, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.” **Galatians 3:27-29**

**Note:** The seed of Abraham is not defined ethnically or geographically but rather spiritually. Those who have received the SEED (upper case) of Abraham are the true seed (lower case) of Abraham. Jesus is the lone Seed of Abraham. When we receive Jesus we become the Seed’s seed.

4. **According to the apostle Paul, are all the literal children of Abraham really Israelites?**

“But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are not all _____________ who are of Israel, nor are they all ________________ because they are the _______ of Abraham; but, "In Isaac your seed shall be called." That is, those who are the children of the ____________, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are ________________ as the seed.” **Romans 9:6-8**

**Note:** The apostle Paul could not make things any clearer. Mark what he is saying: Not all Israelites are truly Israelites. In Galatians 4:21-31 the apostle Paul explains that the Jews who reject the Messiah are not descendants of Isaac but rather descendants of Ishmael.

5. **What words did Jesus speak to Nathanael when He encountered him for the first time?**

Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an________________ indeed, in whom is no ____________! **John 1:47**

**Note:** The context of this declaration by Jesus clearly indicates that Nathanael was an Israelite indeed because he confessed that Jesus was Son of God, the King of Israel (John 1:49)

6. **What did Jesus say to those who claimed to be the seed of Abraham but rejected Him?**

“I know that ye are Abraham's _________; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen
with your ____________ . . You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do." John 8:37, 38, 44.

**Note:** Mark the words of Jesus. He first told the crowd that He knew they were the seed of Abraham. But Jesus then goes on to explain that though they are the seed of Abraham genetically, they are the seed of the devil spiritually. Jesus made it clear that literal Israel outside of Jesus is not the seed of Abraham.

**Commandment Keepers with Clean Robes**

1. **Who checks the ID of those who enter through the gates into the city?**

   “Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve _______________ at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.” Revelation 21:12

2. **What characterizes those who will enter the gates into the city?**

   “Blessed are those who do His ________________ that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the __________ into the city.” Revelation 22:14

   **Note:** All those who are within the Holy City are commandment keepers. The text leaves the impression that they are allowed into the city to eat from the tree of life because they keep the commandments. Other Scripture passages indicate that they are allowed into the city because they love Jesus and prove it by keeping His commandments.

3. **What characterizes those who are banished outside the city?**

   “But outside are dogs and ________________ and ________________ immoral and ________________ and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a ________.” Revelation 22:15

   **Note:** Each of the characteristics mentioned in this verse is a violation of one of the Ten Commandments. Thus there is a clear contrast between those inside and those outside the city. Those inside keep the commandments, those outside break them.

4. **All those who are in the city were at one time sinners. Why, then, were they allowed to enter the city?**

   “To him who ________________ I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God”. Revelation 2:7

5. **How will God look upon those who overcame?**

   “He who ________________ shall ________________ all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My ________.” Revelation 21:7
Note: The sons of Israel have various defects of character. Some of them were downright vile. Reuben had the backbone of a jellyfish. Simeon and Levi were bloodthirsty murderers. Judah went to bed with a harlot. But they overcame their defect of character and their names are immortalized on the gates of the New Jerusalem forever.

6. **What did those outside the city fail to overcome?**

“But the __________________, unbelieving, abominable, __________________, sexually immoral, sorcerers, ____________________, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.” Revelation 21:8

7. **What did the 144,000 gain the victory over?**

“And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the __________, over his __________ and over his __________ and over the number of his name. . .” Revelation 15:2

Note: It is very clear that the 144,000 are those who will be alive when Jesus comes. And why is this? Simply because they have gained the victory over the beast, over his image and have refused his mark. This trial ensues only at the very end of time.

**Why Twelve Gates?**

1. **Will everyone enter the city through the same gate?**

“Blessed are those who do His Commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the __________ into the city.” Revelation 22:14

2. **What awesome prophecy did Jacob utter concerning his sons before he died?**

“And Jacob called his sons and said, "Gather together, that I may ________ you what shall befall you in the ________ days: "Gather together and hear, you sons of Jacob, and listen to ______________ your father.” Genesis 49:1, 2 - (Read entire chapter)

Note: We are accustomed to hearing that there are four personality profiles which characterize every person on earth. But Genesis 49 reveals that there are really twelve different personality profiles. Each son of Jacob had particular strengths and weaknesses.

3. **What evil trait of character did Dan possess?**

“Dan shall be a ________________ by the way, a ___________ by the path that bites the horse's heels so that its rider shall __________ backward.” Genesis 49:17

Note: Dan’s name is not found on one of the gates of the Holy City. Evidently Dan did not overcome. In actual fact he had the character of the ancient serpent, making people fall.
Remarkably, the foundations of the Holy City will have the names of the twelve apostles but the name of Judas is missing for the same reason.

Keep the Commandments or Wash their Robes?

1. **What is the proper translation of Revelation 22:14? Is it, “blessed are those who keep His commandments” or “blessed are those who wash their robes”?**

   “Blessed are those who do His __________________________, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may __________ through the gates into the city.” Revelation 22:14

2. **Will those who enter the Holy City also have clean robes?**

   “And I said to him, ‘Sir, you know.’ So he said to me, ‘These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and ______________ their robes and made them __________ in the blood of the Lamb.’” Revelation 7:14

3. **Will God’s people who go through the final tribulation also keep the Commandments of God?**

   “And the dragon was ______________________ with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who ___________ the _____________________ of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” Revelation 12:17

   “Here is the ____________of the saints; here are those who ____________ the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” Revelation 14:12

4. **What do the white robes represent?**

   “And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine ___________, clean and __________, for the fine linen is the righteous __________ of the saints.” Revelation 19:8

5. **What awesome words will be pronounced by Jesus when the door of probation closes?**

   “He who is unjust, let him be _______________ still; he who is filthy, let him be _______________ still; he who is righteous, let him be _______________ still; he who is holy, let him be ____________ still.” Revelation 22:11

6. **How does the prophet Isaiah describe those who will enter through the gates?**

   “In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah: "We have a strong ___________; God will appoint salvation for walls and bulwarks. Open the ______________, that the ________________ nation which _______________ the truth may enter in. You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is ______________ on You, because he ____________ in You.” Isaiah 26:1-3
The Character of the 144,000

1. How does Psalm 15 describe those who will ascend to God’s Holy Hill of Zion?

“LORD, who may abide in Your tabernacle? Who may dwell in Your holy _______? He who _______ uprightly, and _______ righteousness, and _______ the truth in his heart; he who does not ____________ with his tongue, nor _______ evil to his neighbor, nor does he take up a reproach against his friend; in whose eyes a _______ person is despised, but he honors those who _______ the LORD; he who swears to his own hurt and does not ____________; he who does not put out his money at ____________, nor does he take a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things shall never be ____________.”

2. What sterling character will be possessed by those who are translated from among the living?

“Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount __________, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father’s name written on their _________________. And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps. They _______ as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song ____________ the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth. These are the ones who were not _______________ with women, for they are _______________. These are the ones who _______________ the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being first fruits to God and to the Lamb. And in their _____________ was found no deceit, for they are without ___________ before the throne of God.” Revelation 14:1-5

3. What wonderful promise does God make to His victorious people?

“Violence shall no longer be heard in your land, neither wasting nor destruction within your borders; but you shall call your ___________ Salvation, and your ______________ Praise.” Isaiah 60:18

A Character Fit for Heaven

Who only will be able to see God?

“Blessed are the _______ in heart, for they shall _______ God.” Matthew 5:8

Note: In contrast, those who are unfaithful will cry for the rocks to fall on them to hide them from the presence of Jesus.
4. According the book of Hebrews, who only will see the Lord?

“Pursue __________ with all people, and ______________, without which no one will see the Lord.” Hebrews 12:14

5. What will God’s people be doing as they wait for Jesus to come?

“Behold what manner of ___________ the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be _________ Him, for we shall ________ Him as He is. And everyone who has this hope in Him _______________ himself, just as He is pure.” I John 3:1-3

6. According to the prophet Isaiah, who shall see the king in His beauty?

"Who among us shall dwell with the devouring ________? Who among us shall dwell with ______________ burnings?" He who ___________ righteously and _________ uprightly, he who _____________ the gain of oppressions, who gestures with his hands, refusing bribes, who _________ his ears from hearing of bloodshed, and ___________his eyes from seeing evil. He will dwell on high; his place of _______________ will be the fortress of rocks; ___________ will be given him, his ______________ will be sure. Your eyes will _________the King in His beauty; they will see the _________ that is very far off.” Isaiah 33:14-17

The Enoch Generation

1. What person in Genesis foreshadows those who will be translated from among the living?

“And Enoch walked with God; and he ________ not, for God _________ him.” Genesis 5:24

2. What is meant by the expression, “God took him”?

“By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see ____________, "and was not ______________, because God had taken him"; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he ________________ God.” Hebrews 11:5

3. What did Jesus say about entering gates in the end-time?

"Enter by the _____________ gate; for wide is the gate and ____________ is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and _____________ is the way which leads to life, and there are ________ who find it. Matthew 7:13, 14
Introduction
To the handful of disappointed pioneers in 1844, the number 144,000 seemed impossibly large while to us it appears incredibly small! In a world that has over eight billion inhabitants the number 144,000 is indeed small! If there will only be 144,000 living saints when Jesus comes, what hope could I ever have of belonging to that select group? It is comforting to know that through Christ there will be a numberless multitude of spiritual Israelites saved from every nation.

A Global Israel in a Global Crisis

Revelation’s three angels’ message goes to every nation, kindred, tongue and people—the messages are global in extension (Revelation 14:6). Included in the three angels’ messages is a warning against worshiping the beast and his image and receiving his mark. The issue over the mark of the beast and the seal of God will be global, the warning message is global and therefore God’s people must be global.

If the Seal of God will be given only to literal Jews, then why would God warn every nation, kindred tongue and people about the dangers of worshiping the beast and his image and receiving his mark? The fact that nations, multitudes, tongues and peoples are warned not to receive the mark of the beast clearly indicates that it is possible for people from every nation, kindred, tongue and people to receive the Seal of God or the mark of the beast. Clearly, then, the sealed ones from the twelve tribes of Israel cannot be literal Jews only! Revelation 3:10-12 makes it very clear that the tribulation will come upon the whole world.

In Revelation 7:1 we find a description of four angels who are holding back the four winds at the four corners of the earth. When the angels release the winds there will be a global cataclysm such as has never been seen in history. The seal of God is given to His people so that
they can survive this cataclysm. If the cataclysm will be global then the sealed ones will need to be protected globally.

Revelation 6:14-17 depicts the negative global reaction of the wicked to the coming of Jesus. The 144,000 (who were sealed according to 7:1-4 in order to be able to stand when Jesus comes) must therefore be worldwide.

The 144,000 are God’s elect. When Jesus comes He will send His angels to pick up his elect from the four winds of heaven (Matthew 24:30). This being the case, God’s people must be found in every corner of the globe.

Ellen White has emphasized that the seal is given to people from every nation, kindred, tongue and people:

“The message of the renewing power of God’s grace will be carried to every country and clime, until the truth shall belt the world. Of the number of them that shall be sealed [Revelation 14:1] will be those who have come from every nation and kindred and tongue and people. From every country will be gathered men and women who will stand before the throne of God and before the Lamb, crying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." [Revelation 7:10: this text applies to the great multitude which no man could number]. But before this work can be accomplished, we must experience here in our own country the work of the Holy Spirit upon our hearts.” Counsels to Teachers, p. 532

According to Ellen White, people from all over the world will be among those who are numbered and sealed:

“I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven. An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and the saints were numbered and sealed. Then I saw Jesus, who had been ministering before the ark containing the Ten Commandments, throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said, "It is done." And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." Early Writings, p. 279

Adventists who have received the latter rain will begin the proclamation of the Sabbath more fully but then they will be joined by those who receive their message. Those who join will then proclaim the message to others. When the entire world has been warned and everyone has received the Seal of God or the mark of the beast, then probation will close and the time of trouble will begin. Then the great multitude will come out of the great tribulation victoriously.

“The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn
between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God’s law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.” *The Great Controversy*, p. 605

**Important Questions:**

Are we to understand that all who are faithful and receive the Seal of God will be literal Jews? Are we to understand that there will be only 144,000 living saints when Jesus comes? Are we to understand that there will be exactly 12,000 from each tribe of Israel? Are we to understand that they are literal Jews? Why would the tribes be symbolic and the number literal? Why would Ellen White say that there will be people from every nation, kindred, tongue and people in that group if they are literal Jews?

**144,000 is a Symbolic Number**

The book of Revelation presents its message in symbolic language. Persons, names, places and numbers are all symbolic. Numbers such as seven, three and a half times, three and a half days, 42 months, 1260 days, 666, half hour, two hundred million, are all symbolic expressions. Revelation 7 and 14 (where the 144,000 appear) are saturated with symbols such as the Lamb, winds, trees, tribes of Israel, seal, four corners of the earth, earth, sea, white robes, virgins, first-fruits, etc. Why should the number be understood literally when these chapters are full of symbols?

If there will be only 144,000 faithful living saints when Jesus comes (not one more and not one less!) then we would have to conclude that God pre-determined, pre-chose or hand-picked them. It is very unlikely that exactly 144,000 would exercise their freedom of choice to be among the living righteous when Jesus comes. This becomes even clearer when we realize that there are exactly 12,000 from each tribe of Israel. What are the odds that exactly 12,000 persons from each of the twelve tribes of Israel will be the living saints when Jesus comes? The fact is that the twelve tribes of literal Israel were lost when Israel went into Assyrian captivity in 722 B.C. The ten tribes of the north intermingled with the surrounding nations. The Samaritans of Christ’s day were to a great extent the result of this amalgamation.

The literal Greek rendering of the number is not “one hundred and forty four thousand” (as if emphasizing the conglomerate group), but rather “one hundred and forty four thousands” (with the emphasis on 144 groups of one thousand each). The intensified multiple of the number 12 (which is the number of God’s people in all ages--actually 12 x 12 x 1000) would seem to emphasize that this group is composed of the true Israel of God who live at the end of world history.
The word for “thousand” (eleph) does not refer precisely to one thousand persons but can mean “family” or “tribe” (Micah 5:2; I Samuel 23:23; I Samuel 10:19). Ellen White also uses the word “thousand” to describe those who are faithful to God among the Israelites.

Revelation 7 is a parenthesis in the sixth seal and therefore the people who are sealed must live at some point in the period between the beginning and the ending of the sixth seal. For this reason the great multitude cannot be the redeemed from all ages.

Both the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy make it clear that Israel today is to be understood spiritually. Therefore it stands to reason that if Israel is spiritual then the number must also be spiritual. Why would the number 144,000 be literal while Israel is symbolic?
LESSON #8 - THE 144,000 AND THE GREAT MULTITUDE

At first sight it might appear incongruous or even contradictory to say that the 144,000 and the great multitude are the same group. How can this be possible when the number 144,000 can be counted while the great multitude cannot be numbered? The answer lies in the fact that in the book of Revelation what John sees and hears are frequently juxtaposed in seemingly contradictory and yet complimentary fashion.

In Revelation 1:10 John heard a voice that sounded like a trumpet and this voice named the seven churches in their proper order. But then John was shown the seven churches under the illustration of a seven branched candelabrum (Revelation 1:12). So what John hears in verse 10 he is shown in verse 12.

Notice as another example the introductory vision to the seals in Revelation 5. Here John first heard one of the elders say that the lion of the tribe of Judah would be able to break the seals and to open the scroll (Revelation 5:5). But then John looked and he saw a Lamb as though it had been slain who had overcome and therefore was qualified to break the seals and open the scroll (Revelation 5:6). As we have seen, the Lamb represents Jesus at His inauguration as Priest/King of the kingdom of grace. The Lion represents Jesus at the end of His sanctuary ministry when the Lamb pours out his wrath (Revelation 6:17). In other words, the Lamb will then roar as a lion. Thus the Lamb and the Lion represent Jesus at two different stages of His saving work in seemingly contradictory yet complimentary terms.

The same can be said about Revelation 19. In verses 1-9 the emphasis falls on John’s hearing the songs of the great multitude. But in verses 11-21 John saw Jesus coming with his angel hosts to rescue that multitude from destruction at the hands of Babylon.

A similar phenomenon takes place with the 144,000 and the great multitude. In Revelation 7:1-8 John heard about the 144,000. He did not see them but only heard their number (Revelation 7:4-8). But then John saw a great multitude that no one can number (Revelation 7:9). It seems likely that the 144,000 in Revelation 7:1-8 were sealed in order to survive the tribulation while
the great multitude portrays the same group when they have already come out victoriously from the tribulation.

Take a look at the chart on the following page and you will see the chiastic relationship between the great multitude (Revelation 7:9) and the 144,000 (Revelation 7:4). You will notice that each phrase that refers to the 144,000 in Revelation 7:4 has its counterpart in the description of the great multitude in Revelation 7:9. There can be little doubt that the great tribulation is the time of trouble spoken of in Daniel 12:1 and Matthew 24:29. Some have said that the tribulation spoken of here is referring to the trials and troubles that God’s people have gone through in all ages. But this is not possible. The Greek does not merely say that the great multitude came out of “tribulation” but rather out of ‘the tribulation, the great one!’ This is the same tribulation described in Matthew 24:22.

Beatrice Neall explained the relationship between the 144,000 and the great multitude as exhibited in the above chart:

“If this reasoning is correct, we can put ‘equals’ signs between all the items on the list. Israel is the faithful of all nations. The tribes of Israel represent all tribes, peoples, and tongues. The 12,000 from each tribe indicate a full complement of redeemed from each ethnic group. The four winds symbolize the great tribulation [Rev. 7:14], and the ‘seal of the living God’ (verse 2) corresponds to the robes made white in the blood of the Lamb (verse 14). Best of all, the 144,000 are not a limited group that we have scant hope of belonging to, but a vast multitude who cannot be numbered.” (Beatrice Neall, “Good News about the 144,000,” Adventist Review, April 2, 1987, pp. 14-15)

Revelation 7:1-8: John “hears”

The Church Militant

1. “I heard” (verse 4)
2. “the number” (verse 4)
3. “one hundred and forty four thousand” (verse 4)
4. “of the sons of Israel” (verse 4)
5. “out of every tribe” (verse 4)
6. “sealed” (verse 4)
Revelation 7:9-17: John “sees”

The Church Triumphant

1. “I looked” (verse 9)
2. “no man could number” (verse 9)
3. “a great multitude” (verse 9)
4. “from every nation” (verse 9)
5. “from all tribes and peoples and tongues” (verse 9)
6. “clothed in white robes” (verse 9)

**Explanatory Note:** In Revelation 7:1, 2 the four angels are holding the four winds so that no harm will come upon the earth, the sea or the trees until the 144,000 are sealed in their foreheads. In Revelation 7:3-8 we are told that the 144,000 are sealed before the winds are released in order for them to be able to stand during the great tribulation (Revelation 6:17). In Revelation 7:9ff the 144,000 have already passed victoriously through the great tribulation (verse 14). This great tribulation is clearly a reference to the final time of trouble that will come upon the earth (Daniel 12:1; Jeremiah 30:6-10; Matthew 24:21, 22, 29)

It is crystal clear that Ellen G. White *mingles* the Biblical description of the 144,000 (Revelation 14:1-5) and the great multitude (Revelation 7:9-17). It seems like she understands both to refer to the same group. Notice how she *blends* the description of the two groups in The Great Controversy, pp. 648, 649. I have included the Biblical texts she quotes or alludes to in brackets for easy reference:

“Upon the crystal sea before the throne, that sea of glass as it were mingled with fire,—so resplendent is it with the glory of God,—are gathered the company that have "gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name" [Revelation 15:2]In With the Lamb upon Mount Zion [Revelation 14:1], "having the harps of God" [Revelation 15:2] they stand, the hundred and forty and four thousand that were redeemed from among men [Revelation 14:4]; and there is heard, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of a great thunder, "the voice of harpers harping with their harps" [Revelation 14:2]. And they sing "a new song" before the throne, a song which no man can learn save the hundred and forty and four thousand [Revelation 14:3]. It is the song of Moses and the Lamb--a song of deliverance [Revelation 15:3]. None but the hundred and forty-four thousand can learn that song [Revelation 14:3]; for it is the song of their experience--an experience such as no other company have ever had. "These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth" [Revelation 14:1]. These, having been translated from the earth, from among the living, are counted as "the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb" [Revelation 14:4]. "These are they which came out of great tribulation" [Revelation 7:14]; they have passed through the time of trouble
such as never was since there was a nation; they have endured the anguish of the time of Jacob's trouble; they have stood without an intercessor [after the close of probation] through the final outpouring of God's judgments [the seven last plagues]. But they have been delivered, for they have "washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb" [Revelation 7:14]. "In their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault" [Revelation 14:5] before God. "Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them" [Revelation 7:15]. They have seen the earth wasted with famine and pestilence, the sun having power to scorch men with great heat [Revelation 16:8, 9], and they themselves have endured suffering, hunger, and thirst. But "they shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes" [Revelation 7:16, 17]. *The Great Controversy*, pp. 648, 649

Ellen White is explicit in stating that only the 144,000 will enter the heavenly temple:

“And as we were about to enter the holy temple, Jesus raised His lovely voice and said, ‘Only the 144,000 enter this place’ and we shouted, ‘Alleluia.’” *Early Writings*, p. 19.

But in Revelation 7:15 we are told that those who belong to the great multitude ‘serve God day and night in His temple.’ The conclusion is inevitable: The 144,000 (the only ones who are allowed to enter the temple) must be the same group as the unnumbered multitude (who serve God in His temple day and night).

According to the testimony of Revelation 14:3, 5 the 144,000 will stand before the throne of God. In Revelation 7:9, 11, 15 the great multitude stands before the throne.

In *Early Writings*, p. 16 Ellen White describes the 144,000 standing in a perfect square upon the sea of glass before the throne while in *The Great Controversy*, p. 645 she describes an “unnumbered host of the redeemed” with ranks “drawn up in the form of a hollow square. The conclusion is inevitable: The 144,000 are the same group as the unnumbered multitude.

Revelation 7:16 makes it crystal clear that the great multitude was alive during the third and fourth plagues after the close of probation. We know this because in the third plague the fresh fountains of water were turned into blood and in the fourth plague the sun scorched all the vegetation. This caused thirst and hunger for God’s people. But at the end of the tribulation, God’s people are delivered and they shall suffer no more hunger or thirst (Revelation 7:16, 17).

Ellen White well understood that the 144,000 sealed ones from the twelve tribes of Israel are not literal Jews. Notice the following clear statement where Ellen White once again blends the texts that speak of the 144,000 and the great numberless multitude and states that the sealed ones will be from every nation, kindred, tongue and people:
“The message of the renewing power of God’s grace will be carried to every country and clime, until the truth shall belt the world. Of the **number of them that shall be sealed** [Revelation 14:1] will be those who have come from **every nation and kindred and tongue and people**. From **every country** will be gathered men and women who will stand before the throne of God and before the Lamb, crying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb" [Revelation 7:10]. But before this work can be accomplished, we must experience here in our own country the work of the Holy Spirit upon our hearts.”  **Counsels to Teachers**, p. 532

It will be noticed that although Revelation 7:4 states that the sealed ones are “of the tribes of the children of Israel,” Ellen White perceptibly understands that these sealed ones are from every nation, kindred tongue and people [Revelation 7:9]. Therefore the sealed ones cannot be literal Jews. They must be numbered with spiritual Israel.

The three angels’ messages are God’s final warning to ‘every nation, kindred, tongue and people’ (Revelation 14:6). The third angel warns the world about the dangers of worshiping the beast and his image and against receiving his mark. It is obvious that people from every nation, kindred, tongue and people are warned not to receive the mark of the beast.

In contrast to those from every nation, kindred, tongue and people who worship the beast and his image and receive his mark on their foreheads or in the right hand, are those from every nation, kindred, tongue and people who have the Seal of God in their foreheads. It is obvious that those who have the Seal of God are not only literal Jews.

Let’s follow the sequence of events portrayed by Ellen White in chapters 38-40 of **The Great Controversy**:

**CHAPTER 38: THE FINAL WARNING AND TEST**

This chapter presents the final loud cry message to the entire world (Revelation 18:1-5) accompanied by the power of the latter rain. It also brings to view the final test over the mark of the beast and the seal of God. This is Ellen White’s commentary on Revelation 7:1-8:

“**The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not.** While the observance of the false Sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God’s law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.”  **The Great Controversy**, p. 605
“The restraining Spirit of God is even now being withdrawn from the world. Hurricanes, storms, tempests, fire and flood, disasters by sea and land, follow each other in quick succession. Science seeks to explain all these [by the idea of climate change?]. The signs thickening around us, telling of the near approach of the Son of God, are attributed to any other than the true cause. Men cannot discern the sentinel angels restraining the four winds that they shall not blow until the servants of God are sealed; but when God shall bid His angels loose the winds, there shall be such a scene of strife as no pen can picture.” Testimonies for the Church, vol. 6, p. 408.

“Angels are belting the world, refusing Satan his claims to supremacy, made because of the vast multitude of his adherents. We hear not the voices, we see not with the natural sight the work of these angels, but their hands are linked about the world, and with sleepless vigilance they are keeping the armies of Satan at bay till the sealing of God's people shall be accomplished. Maranatha, p. 266.

“John sees the elements of nature—earthquake, tempest, and political strife—represented as being held by four angels. These winds are under control until God gives the word to let them go. There is the safety of God's church. The angels of God do His bidding, holding back the winds of the earth, that the winds should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree, until the servants of God [term used for the sealing of the 144,000 in Revelation 7:1-4] should be sealed in their foreheads.” Maranatha, p. 266

CHAPTER 39: THE TIME OF TROUBLE

The seal of God has been given before the time of trouble (p. 613). The four angels then release the winds of strife (p. 614). There is thus a contrast between Satan who numbers the world as his subjects (p. 618) and ‘the little company who keep the commandments of God’ (p. 618). While God’s people hunger and thirst they do not die (p. 629). Ellen White links the thirst of God’s people with the waters turned into blood and their hunger with the sun that scorches the vegetation (pp. 628, 629). This is the period of the great tribulation (pp. 614, 616). Revelation 7:14 literally reads in the Greek that the unnumbered multitude went ‘through the tribulation, the great one’ (see Daniel 12:1). Those who go through this tribulation will not die; they will be alive when Jesus comes (p. 634).

CHAPTER 40: GOD’S PEOPLE DELIVERED

After the first four plagues (pp. 627, 628) God’s sealed ones are still in danger (p. 635) but at the outpouring of the fifth plague of darkness (p. 636) they are delivered by the voice of God (p. 636). The wicked multitudes are arrested (the drying up of the River Euphrates) in the sixth plague. The seventh plague (p. 636) brings about the final fall of Babylon (pp. 636, 637). The special resurrection then occurs and those who died in the faith of the third angel stand with the 144,000 (p. 637). This all happens before the day and hour of Jesus’ coming (p. 640). After God’s people are delivered by the voice of God, Jesus descends from heaven (pp. 640-642) and
The wicked ask the question of Revelation 6:17 (p. 642). Now the **general resurrection** of the righteous takes place (p. 644). The 144,000 are now **seen victorious in heaven** (pp. 648, 649).

It is a significant fact that Ellen White never quotes Revelation 7:1-8 in the chapter titled “God’s People Delivered.” She only quotes verses from Revelation 14:1-5; 15:2-4 and 7:9-17 (the passage about the great multitude). Why doesn’t Ellen White quote Revelation 7:1-8 in this chapter? Simply because she already wrote about the sealing in the chapter titled, “The Final Warning.” Now she is concerned, not with the sealing of the 144,000 but with their deliverance and final victory. In all three passages she quotes, the 144,000 stand victoriously upon the heavenly hill of Zion.

**All the 144,000 passages have a basic order:**

- **Wrath** (6:17; 13:11-18; 15:1; 19:2)
- **Seal** (7:1-8; 14:1-5; 15:2, 3; 19:7, 8)
- **Deliverance** (7:9-17; 14:19, 20; 15:2, 3; 19:11-21)

**Israel Today: Literal or Spiritual?**

“That which God purposed to do for the world through Israel, the chosen nation, **He will finally accomplish through His church on earth today**. . . Never has the Lord been without true representatives on this earth who have made His interests their own. These witnesses for God are **numbered** among the **spiritual Israel**, and to them will be fulfilled all the covenant promises made by Jehovah to His ancient people. . . To **spiritual Israel** have been restored the privileges accorded the people of God at the time of their deliverance from Babylon.” Prophets and Kings, pp. 713-715

“To Isaiah it was given to make very plain to Judah the truth that among the Israel of God were **to be numbered** many who were **not descendants of Abraham** after the flesh.” Prophets and Kings, p. 367

“The Spirit of God was to be poured out upon all flesh. Those who hunger and thirst after righteousness were to be **numbered** among the **Israel of God**.” Prophets and Kings, p. 371

“I was shown that those who are **trying to obey God and purify their souls** through obedience to the truth are God’s chosen people, **His modern Israel**.” Testimonies for the Church, volume 2, p. 109

**First Ellen White describes many among God’s people who will not stand in the final crisis but will apostatize from the faith:**

“The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul. The observance of the false sabbath will be urged upon us. The contest will be between the commandments of God and the commandments of men. Those who have yielded step by step to worldly demands and
conformed to worldly customs will then yield to the powers that be, rather than subject themselves to derision, insult, threatened imprisonment, and death. At that time the gold will be separated from the dross. True godliness will be clearly distinguished from the appearance and tinsel of it. Many a star that we have admired for its brilliance will then go out in darkness. Those who have assumed the ornaments of the sanctuary, but are not clothed with Christ's righteousness, will then appear in the shame of their own nakedness.” Prophets and Kings, p. 188

Then Ellen White describes many who now do not belong to God’

“Among earth's inhabitants, scattered in every land, there are those who have not bowed the knee to Baal. Like the stars of heaven, which appear only at night, these faithful ones will shine forth when darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people. In heathen Africa, in the Catholic lands of Europe and of South America, in China, in India, in the islands of the sea, and in all the dark corners of the earth, God has in reserve a firmament of chosen ones that will yet shine forth amidst the darkness, revealing clearly to an apostate world the transforming power of obedience to His law. Even now they are appearing in every nation, among every tongue and people; and in the hour of deepest apostasy, when Satan’s supreme effort is made to cause "all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond," to receive, under penalty of death, the sign of allegiance to a false rest day, these faithful ones, "blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke," will "shine as lights in the world." Revelation 13:16; Philippians 2:15. The darker the night, the more brilliantly will they shine.

What strange work Elijah would have done in numbering Israel at the time when God's judgments were falling upon the backsliding people! He could count only one on the Lord's side. But when he said, "I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life," the word of the Lord surprised him, "Yet I have left Me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal." 1 Kings 19:14, 18.

Then let no man attempt to number Israel today, but let everyone have a heart of flesh, a heart of tender sympathy, a heart that, like the heart of Christ, reaches out for the salvation of a lost world. Patriarchs and Prophets, pp.189, 190

“Many of these converts from heathenism would wish to unite themselves fully with the Israelites and accompany them on the return journey to Judea. None of these were to say, "The Lord hath utterly separated me from His people" (Isaiah 56:3), for the word of God through His prophet to those who should yield themselves to Him and observe His law was that they should thenceforth be numbered among spiritual Israel--His church on earth.” Prophets and Kings, p. 371

“Then it is that the redeemed from among men will receive their promised inheritance. Thus God's purpose for Israel will meet with literal fulfillment. That which God purposes, man is powerless to disannul. Even amid the working of evil, God's purposes have been moving steadily
forward to their accomplishment. It was thus with the house of Israel throughout the history of the divided monarchy; it is thus with **spiritual Israel today**.

The seer of Patmos, looking down through the ages to the time of this **restoration of Israel** in the **earth made new** [the final fulfillment of settlement in the Holy Land], testified:

"I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of **all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues** [notice that these are defined as Israel], stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

"And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts ["living creatures," R.V.], and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshiped God, saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever."

"And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and a mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him." "He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful." Revelation 7:9-12; 19:6, 7; 17:14.

Prophets and Kings, p. 720, 721

“**In this our day, we see the Gentiles beginning to rejoice with the Jews.** There are **converted Jews** who are now laboring in ----- and in various other cities, in behalf of their own people. The **Jews** are coming into the ranks of God’s chosen followers, and are being **numbered with the Israel of God** in these closing days. Thus some of the Jews will once more be **reinstituted with the people of God**, and the blessing of the Lord will rest upon them richly, if they will come into the position of rejoicing that is represented in the Scripture, "And again He saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with His people."--Manuscript 95, 1906. Evangelism, pp. 577, 578

“I was shown that those who are trying to obey God and purify their souls through obedience to the truth are God’s chosen people, **His modern Israel.**” Testimonies for the Church, volume 2, p. 109

“Wherein they were weak, even to the point of failure, the **Israel of God** today, the representatives of heaven that make up the **true church of Christ**, must be strong; for upon them devolves the task of finishing the work that has been committed to man, and of ushering in the day of final awards.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 74

“Those who hunger and thirst after righteousness were to be **numbered** among the **Israel of God**.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 371

“**Of the number** of them that shall be sealed will be those who have come from every nation and kindred and tongue and people. From **every country** will be gathered men and women
who will stand before the throne of God and before the Lamb, crying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." Revelation 7:10. But before this work can be accomplished, we must experience here in our own country the work of the Holy Spirit upon our hearts.” Counsels to Teachers, p. 532

Whenever Ellen White uses the expression ‘in number’ with a numeral she means the exact number so this should settle the question. Not necessarily. Ellen White, who was well versed in the language of Scripture might simply be using the Biblical terminology without wanting to emphasize that there will only be 144,000. The expression ‘I heard their number’ is also used of the 200 million and no one takes this literally to mean 200 million riders on horses. In all the other references she is not alluding to the language of Scripture.

“Those who trample upon God’s law make human laws which they will force the people to accept. Men will devise and counsel and plan what they will do. The whole world keeps Sunday, they say, and why should not this people, who are so few in number, do according to the laws of the land?”--Manuscript 163, 1897. Last Day Events, p. 136

“If the Seal of God is given only to literal Jews, then why would God warn every nation, kindred tongue and people about the dangers of worshiping the beast and his image and receiving his mark? The fact that nations, kindreds, tongues and peoples are warned about the Seal of God and the mark of the beast clearly indicates that it is possible for people from every nation, kindred, tongue and people to receive the Seal of God or the mark of the beast. Clearly, then, the sealed ones from the twelve tribes of Israel cannot be literal Jews only!

Are we to understand that all who are faithful and receive the Seal of God will be literal Jews? Are we to understand that there will be only 144,000 living saints when Jesus comes? Are we to understand that there will be exactly 12,000 from each tribe of Israel? Are we to understand that they are literal Jews? Why would the tribes be symbolic and the number literal? Why would Ellen White say that there will be people from every nation, kindred, tongue and people in that group?

Revelation 7 and 14 are saturated with symbolic language: four winds, four angels, seal from the east, Lamb, virgins, etc. Why is the number to be taken literally?

The contrast is between a small number and the numberless hosts of the wicked represented by two hundred million.

The idea that the unnumbered multitude is composed of the redeemed of all ages and that they were won to the Lord by the 144,000 is an assumption. Revelation 7 is related to the
events of the sixth seal and the sixth seal began with the great earthquake (1755), and continues with the dark day and the moon looking like blood (1780) and the falling of the stars from heaven (1833). Bringing in the redeemed of all ages into view in the sixth seal is incongruous with the literary context as well as with the events depicted in the sixth seal.

Look into the fact that God holds the four winds of strife until the sealing is finished. The seal is placed on the foreheads of God’s people at the four angles of the earth and then Jesus at His coming will pick up his elect from the four winds of heaven (Matthew 24:30). This shows that God’s people were in the whole world and not literally in Israel.

According to the encounter of Jesus with Nathanael an Israelite is one who accepts Jesus Christ as Savior. You cannot sever the book of Revelation from the rest of the New Testament without being a dispensationalist. The meaning of Israel as God’s people from all nations must be carried out throughout the New Testament. Do a study of all the key texts here: Romans 2, 9; Galatians 3, John 8; James 1:1; I Peter 2:9, 10 where Peter uses Exodus 19 to apply it to the Gentiles; Galatians 6:16.

The Enoch Generation

Enoch foreshadows the character of the 144,000. Also we have to deal with the story of Elijah because Ellen White has said that “Elijah was a type of the saints who will be living on the earth at the time of the second advent of Christ and who will be "changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump," without tasting of death. 1 Corinthians 15:51, 52. It was as a representative of those who shall be thus translated that Elijah, near the close of Christ's earthly ministry, was permitted to stand with Moses by the side of the Savior on the mount of transfiguration. In these glorified ones, the disciples saw in miniature a representation of the kingdom of the redeemed.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 227

“God's people will separate themselves from the unrighteous practices of those around them and will seek for purity of thought and holy conformity to His will until His divine image will be reflected in them. Like Enoch, they will be fitting for translation to heaven. While they endeavor to instruct and warn the world, they will not conform to the spirit and customs of unbelievers but will condemn them by their holy conversation and godly example. Enoch's translation to heaven just before the destruction of the world by a flood represents the translation of all the living righteous from the earth previous to its destruction by fire. The saints will be glorified in the presence of those who have hated them for their loyal obedience to God's righteous commandments.” The Story of Redemption, p. 61

“Enoch had temptations as well as we. He was surrounded with society no more friendly to righteousness than is that which surrounds us. The atmosphere he breathed was tainted with sin and corruption, the same as ours; yet he lived a life of holiness. He was unsullied with the prevailing sins of the age in which he lived. So may we remain pure and uncorrupted. He was a representative of the saints who live amid the perils and corruptions of the last days. For his
faithful obedience to God he was translated. So, also, the faithful, who are alive and remain, will be translated.” *Maranatha*, p. 65

“Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.” For three hundred years Enoch had been seeking purity of heart that he might be in harmony with heaven. For three centuries he had walked with God. Day by day he had longed for a closer union; nearer and nearer had grown the communion, until God took him to Himself. He had stood at the threshold of the eternal world, only a step between him and the land of the blest; and now the portals opened, the walk with God, so long pursued on earth, continued, and he passed through the gates of the holy city, the first from among men to enter there.” *Maranatha*, p. 65

**Twelve Personality Profiles**


**What are the names?**

Revelation 7:1-3: Describes the final sealing and the close of probation.  
Revelation 7:4-8: The names of the twelve sons of Jacob.  
Revelation 6:15-17: When did they live? They are alive in the final conflict.  
Romans 2:28, 29: Who is Israel?  
Galatians 3:16: Jesus is the Seed of Abraham.  
Galatians 3:27, 29: We are seed of Abraham because of our connection with Jesus.  
Romans 9:6-8: Who is true Israel?  
John 1:47: The case of Nathanael.  
John 8:37, 38, 44: Jews who were not children of Abraham.  
Revelation 21:12: Angels checking ID at the gates.  
Revelation 22:14: Who will enter the gates?  
Revelation 22:15: Commandment breakers are outside.

**The Sons of Jacob:**

- They were filled with covetousness, envy and strife (Genesis 37:11)  
- They lied for years to Jacob telling him that Joseph was dead.  
- They were murderers (Genesis 37:8, 18--They hated their own brother). They were ever bent on revenge against their little brother.  
- Simeon and Levi were cold blooded killers and thieves (Genesis 34: Shechem and Dina). They killed all the men and stole all that belonged to them.  
- Rueben slept with his father’s wife, Bilhah, thus committing the sin of incest (Genesis 35:22).  
- They were mean spirited and merciless (would not release Joseph in spite of his cries).  
- Dishonored their father by making him suffer for years.  
- Had the backbone of a jellyfish (Reuben not releasing Joseph).
They belonged to a dysfunctional family. They had four different mothers. Judah had a child with his daughter in law thinking she was a prostitute (Genesis 38).

How can their names stand immortalized forever on the gates of the Holy City? Inside the city are commandment keepers but the sons of Jacob were actually characterized by the list of sins of those who are outside the city (Revelation 22:15). Imagine the wicked outside the city saying: “Hey, those who are inside the city have the same characters as we do. Why are they allowed inside while we are not? How can the names of such unholy men be immortalized on the gates of the Holy City? Hey, they are the same as us. What are they doing there?

The answer is actually quite simple. The sons of Jacob were vile but they overcame the defects in their characters. The 144,000 will be sinners who overcame by the blood of the lamb and the word of their testimony.

Revelation 2:7: They were overcomers (each of the seven churches says this).
See also Revelation 2:11, 17, 26-27; 3:5; 12:11
Revelation 21:7: Inside the city are the overcomers. Revelation 21:8: Outside the city are commandment breakers.
Revelation 15:2: They lived during the period of the beast, his image and the mark. They must have lived in the last days. And they gained the victory by faith (I John 5:4).

“Men whom God favored, and to whom He entrusted great responsibilities, were sometimes overcome by temptation and committed sin, even as we at the present day strive, waver, and frequently fall into error. Their lives, with all their faults and follies, are open before us, both for our encouragement and warning. If they had been represented as without fault, we, with our sinful nature, might despair at our own mistakes and failures. But seeing where others struggled through discouragements like our own, where they fell under temptations as we have done, and yet took heart again and conquered through the grace of God, we are encouraged in our striving after righteousness. As they, though sometimes beaten back, recovered their ground, and were blessed of God, so we too may be overcomers in the strength of Jesus.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 238

Revelation 22:14: Notice that they enter the gates (plural). They do not all enter through the same gate. What determines which one they will enter?

Isaiah 26:1-3 also speaks of gates in plural. And Psalm 24:7-10 also speaks of gates in plural.
Genesis 49:1, 2: Twelve personality profiles. Notice Jacob’s prophecy about his posterity. Notice that he says what will happen at the end of the days. We have here a microcosm of all the hosts of the redeemed. There will be saints who were notable sinners.

Genesis 49:17: Why is Dan missing? Incidentally, the foundations have the names of the twelve apostles but the name of Judas is missing.
What will those who enter the city be like?

Revelation 22:14: Is it keep the commandments or wash their robes? It does not matter because both are true in Revelation. They are justified and sanctified.

Revelation 7:14: Washed their robes.
Revelation 12:17: Keep the commandments.
Revelation 14:12: Keep the commandments.
Revelation 19:8: The righteous acts of the saints.
Revelation 22:11: Words when probation closes. These are action words.
Isaiah 26:1-3: Notice the character of those who enter in.
Psalm 15: The character of those who ascend to God’s holy hill. Revelation 6:17: Who shall be able to stand? These shall not be moved.
Psalm 24: King, angels, and redeemed enter together.
Isaiah 60:18: Walls are called salvation and the gates are called Praise. Notice the song in Revelation 7:9-12; 5:11-13; 19:1, 2.

We will enter praising God for His goodness, love, grace and mercy.

Revelation 21:21: Why are each of the gates one pearl? There is nothing more beautiful than a pearl. But pearls are formed as a result of an irritant.

Acts 14:22: It is through much tribulation that we must enter the kingdom of God.
Revelation 14:1-5: Notice their sterling character.
Matthew 5:8: Pure in heart.
Hebrews 12:14: Holiness.
Isaiah 33:14-17: Who shall live with a holy God?
Genesis 5:24: Enoch walked with God.
Hebrews 11:5: Enoch pleased God. Romans 8:7: Flesh cannot please God.
Matthew 7:13, 14: Two choices open to the inhabitants of the earth. Which gate are we entering now?
LESSON #9 - RESURRECTIONS IN THE BIBLE

Old Testament Resurrections

- **Moses**
  
  Deuteronomy 34:5, 6: “So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. 6 And He buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, opposite Beth Peor; but no one knows his grave to this day.”

  Matthew 17:3: “And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him.”

  Jude 9: “Yet Michael the archangel, in contending with the devil, when he disputed about the body of Moses, dared not bring against him a reviling accusation, but said, "The Lord rebuke you!"

  1 Thessalonians 4:16: “For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.”

- **Son of the Widow of Zarephath**

  1 Kings 17:17, 21, 22: “Now it happened after these things that the son of the woman who owned the house became sick. And his sickness was so serious that there was no breath left in him. 21 And he stretched himself out on the child three times, and cried out to the LORD and said, "O LORD my God, I pray, let this child's soul come back to him." 22 Then the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came back to him, and he revived.”

- One who touched **Elisha’s bones**
2 Kings 13:21: “So it was, as they were burying a man, that suddenly they spied a band of raiders; and they put the man in the tomb of Elisha; and when the man was let down and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived and stood on his feet.”

New Testament Resurrections of People who died Again

- **Son of the widow of Nain**

  Luke 7:11-15: Now it happened, the day after, that He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd. 12 And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her. 13 When the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her, "Do not weep." 14 Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said: ‘Young man, I say to you, arise.’ 15 So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother.

Daughter of **Jairus**

Luke 8:41, 42, 49-55: “And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And he fell down at Jesus' feet and begged Him to come to his house, 42 for he had an only daughter about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as He went, the multitudes thronged Him. 49 While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher." 50 But when Jesus heard it, He answered him, saying, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well." 51 When He came into the house, He permitted no one to go in except Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl. 52 Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, "Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeping." 53 And they ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead. 54 But He put them all outside, took her by the hand and called, saying, "Little girl, arise." 55 Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And He commanded that she be given something to eat.”

- **Lazarus** (John 11)

  “During His ministry, Jesus raised the dead to life. He raised the son of the widow of Nain, the daughter of Jairus, and Lazarus; but these were not clothed with immortality. After they were raised, they continued to be subject to death.” Selected Messages, volume 1, p. 304
Eutychus

Acts 20:9, 10: “And in a window sat a certain young man named Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep. He was overcome by sleep; and as Paul continued speaking, he fell down from the third story and was taken up dead. 10 But Paul went down, fell on him, and embracing him said, ‘Do not trouble yourselves for his life is in him.’”

New Testament Resurrection of People who did not die Again

Matthew 27:51-53: Special resurrection

“But those who came forth from the grave at Christ’s resurrection were raised to everlasting life. They were the multitude of captives that ascended with Him as trophies of His victory over death and the grave.” Selected Messages, volume 1, pp.304, 305

Jesus as the first-fruits (Leviticus 23:9-11; I Corinthians 15:20)

“Christ arose from the dead as the first fruits of those that slept. He was the antitype of the wave sheaf, and His resurrection took place on the very day when the wave sheaf was to be presented before the Lord.” The Desire of Ages, pp. 785, 786

Multitude as the first-fruits (Leviticus 23:20; Acts 2:1)

“All heaven was waiting to welcome the Savior to the celestial courts. As He ascended, He led the way, and the multitude of captives set free at His resurrection followed.” The Desire of Ages, p. 833

“So those who had been raised were to be presented to the universe as a pledge of the resurrection of all who believe in Christ as their personal Savior.” Selected Messages, volume 1, p. 305

Two End Time Resurrections

John 5:28, 29: No time element mentioned. John was the writer of both the Gospel of John and Revelation.
“Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice 29 and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.”

**General Resurrection of the righteous**

I Thessalonians 4:13-17: “But I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep, lest you sorrow as others who have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. 15 For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. 16 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. 17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.”

I Corinthians 15:51-55: “Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed-- 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54 So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory." 55 "O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?"

Revelation 20:4-6: “And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.”

**General Resurrection of the Wicked**

Revelation 2:11: “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.”

Revelation 20:5: “But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished.”

Revelation 20:14: “Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.”
Revelation 21:8: “But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."

The Special Resurrection

The Special Resurrection of those who pierced Jesus:

Matthew 23:37, 38: "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! 38 See! Your house is left to you desolate; 39 for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!'

Matthew 26:64: “Jesus said to him, "It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."

Revelation 1:7 (Matthew 24:30): “Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.”

Special resurrection of those who died in the faith of the third angel:

Revelation 14:13: ‘Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, ‘Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’ ‘Yes,’ says the Spirit, ‘that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them.’

- This text comes immediately after the third angel’s message (Revelation 14:12) and immediately before the second coming (Revelation 14:14).

- The word “blessed” is important. This blessing is not pronounced upon all those who have died in the Lord. It is only pronounced on a special group who died in the Lord after the third angel’s message began to be proclaimed. This is clearly indicated by the word “henceforth”.

- Death is spoken of as “rest”.

- This message began to be proclaimed in 1844 so those who die in the Lord after this date are blessed in a special sense.

- No Seventh-day Adventists who are saved will come forth in the general resurrection—all will come forth in the special resurrection!
Daniel 12:7, 11, 12

- Some have attempted to make these time periods literal time in the future but Revelation 10:6 precludes this possibility. This time periods had to end in 1844 at the very latest.

- The 1260, 1290 and 1335 days are mentioned. The 1260 days begin in 538 and end in 1798. The 1290 days begin in 508 and end in 1798. The 1335 days begin in 508 and end in 1843 (for extensive documentation of this see, Heidi Heiks' books available from Secrets Unsealed).

- Notice the word “blessed” in Daniel 12:12. This is the same word that appears in Revelation 14:13 after the third angel’s message. A special blessing is pronounced upon those who wait and reach until the 1335 days.

- At the latest, the time periods of Daniel 12 have to end in 1844 because we are told in Revelation 10:6 that prophetic time would be no longer after 1844.

  “There will always be false and fanatical movements made by persons in the church who claim to be led of God--those who will run before they are sent and will give day and date for the occurrence of unfulfilled prophecy. The enemy is pleased to have them do this, for their successive failures and leading into false lines cause confusion and unbelief.” Selected Messages, volume 2, p. 84

  “Our position has been one of waiting and watching, with no time-proclamation to intervene between the close of the prophetic periods in 1844 and the time of our Lord's coming.” Manuscript Releases, volume 10, p. 270

  “The people will not have another message upon definite time. After this period of time [Rev. 10:4-6], reaching from 1842 to 1844, there can be no definite tracing of the prophetic time. The longest reckoning reaches to the autumn of 1844.” Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7, p. 971

Daniel 12:2

- We are told that many (Hebrew: rab, see Daniel 12:3, 4, 10; 11:44) of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will be raised. Notice that not all who are dead resurrect but rather “many”.

- This text speaks of a partial resurrection of some righteous and some wicked people. This cannot be referring to the general resurrection of the wicked because they don’t rise until after the millennium.
Summary of the Resurrections

- General resurrection of the righteous: Those who died in Christ until 1844 resurrect at the end of the second coming of Jesus.

- General resurrection of the wicked: Unbelievers from all ages resurrect after the millennium.

- Special resurrection of the righteous: Those who died in the faith of the third angel resurrect as Jesus begins His second coming.

- Special resurrection of the wicked: Those who pierced Jesus and the worst enemies of the truth resurrect as Jesus begins His second coming.

- Living Righteous: The 144,000.

Ellen White’s View of the Timing of the Special Resurrection

- The Great Controversy, p. 613: Jesus stands up (Daniel 12:1) and begins to reign (Daniel 11:2, 3, 4 on the meaning of “stand up”). He lays off His priestly robes (which He wears in Hebrews) and puts on His kingly robes (spoken of in Revelation 19:11ff).

- The Great Controversy, pp. 613-634: The time of trouble (Daniel 12:1).

- The Great Controversy, p. 635: The death decree about to be executed (Daniel 11:44).

- The Great Controversy, p. 635, 636: God’s living saints are delivered by the voice of God (Daniel 12:1). The fact that they are written in the book indicates that they went through a pre-advent judgment (see, Revelation 22:11, 12).

- The Great Controversy, p. 637: The special resurrection (Daniel 12:2).

- The Great Controversy, p. 640: The day and hour of Jesus’ coming is announced.


- The Great Controversy, p. 644: The general resurrection of the righteous.

Will Ellen G. White be among the 144,000?

- Ellen White does not fit the description of the 144,000 she herself gives in The Great Controversy, pp. 648, 649.

- Ellen White never says that she will be among the 144,000. It is always with the 144,000.
“Then the angel said, "You must go back, and if you are faithful, you, with the 144,000, shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God."

Early Writings, p. 39

Mrs. Hastings and the 144,000

In 1850 Ellen G. White wrote a letter of condolence to a brother Hastings who had just lost his wife:

“I hardly know what to say to you. The news of your wife's death was to me overwhelming. I could hardly believe it and can hardly believe it now. God gave me a view last Sabbath night which I will write....

I saw that she was sealed and would come up at the voice of God and stand upon the earth, and would be with the 144,000. I saw we need not mourn for her; she would rest in the time of trouble, and all that we could mourn for was our loss in being deprived of her company. I saw her death would result in good. Selected Messages, volume 2, p. 263

The question is: How could Mrs. Hastings be sealed if the seal of God is given at the very end of time just before the close of probation? Ellen White is clear that the seal of God will be received in the same time frame as the mark of the beast and the mark of the beast had not yet been given in 1899.

In Manuscript 51, 1899 Ellen White wrote that the mark of the beast had not yet been received by anyone:

“No one has yet received the mark of the beast. The testing time has not yet come. There are true Christians in every church, not excepting the Roman Catholic communion. None are condemned until they have had the light and have seen the obligation of the fourth commandment. But when the decree shall go forth enforcing the counterfeit Sabbath, and the loud cry of the third angel shall warn men against the worship of the beast and his image, the line will be clearly drawn between the false and the true. Then those who still continue in transgression will receive the mark of the beast.” Evangelism, p. 234

In 1911 Ellen White made it clear that the seal of God will be received at the very end of time:

“The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false Sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the
beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.”

The Great Controversy, p. 605

The Gospel Seal and the Eschatological Seal

When a person receives Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord he receives the seal of the Holy Spirit (see Acts 2:38; Ephesians 1:13, 14; 4:30; II Corinthians 1:22).

But the end time seal is a special seal that empowers God’s people to finish the proclamation of the gospel and to stand in the time of trouble. The seal of the early rain begins the proclamation of the gospel and the latter rain seals the crop for the harvest (read more on this in the document below titled “God’s Everlasting Sign”).
LESSON #10 – THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON:
THE IMPORTANCE OF STRUCTURE IN THE STUDY OF TYPOLOGY

How Ellen White Interprets Biblical Typology

Tips for the Study of Armageddon

- Look for the pattern or the broader picture and how the pieces fit together. Don’t merely look for events but rather for the sequence or order of events. For example, the Elijah passages of the Bible.
- Learn the Old Testament story well because it is the foundation for the typological application
- Don’t assume that Ellen White will quote the verses or even necessarily use their language
- Learn to ask questions about the passage. For example, I asked the question: Why does Revelation 15 say that the 144,000 will sing the Song of Moses and the Lamb? What will the final deliverance have to do with Moses? Is it possible that the final deliverance will follow the same pattern as the events of the Exodus?

Introduction

The book of Revelation describes seven devastating plagues that will fall upon planet earth after the door of human probation closes (Revelation 15:5-8). These plagues will partially return the earth to the condition that it was in before creation week—without form and void and in darkness (Jeremiah 4:19-27). In our study today I would like us to study the final three of these plagues.

We will do our study of this subject from three different perspectives and look for parallels in the thematic structure: (1) Revelation 16:10-21; (2) Exodus 14 and 15 and (3) the book The Great Controversy, pp. 635-637
Model #1: Revelation 16:10-21

Fifth Plague

Revelation 16:10, 11: Central theme: Darkness on the kingdom of the beast and sores and gnawing the tongue.

“Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain. They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not repent of their deeds.”

Important questions about the fifth plague:

- Who is the beast?
  This is the same beast of Revelation 13 and the little horn of Daniel 7 that spoke blasphemies against the Most High, persecuted the saints of the Most High, thought it could change times and law and ruled for 1260 years.

- The throne is the center of government where the beast rules from. This plague falls on the governing authority of the beast. His center of power is in Vatican City within the confines of the ancient city of Rome.

- The kingdom over which the beast rules is worldwide.

  Revelation 13:3: “And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast.”

  Revelation 13:7: “It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.”

  Revelation 17:1, 2: “Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, 2 with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”

  Rev 17:15: “Then he said to me: “The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.”

Notice that there is a clear distinction between the ruling authority and his kingdom.

- Darkness (this is a supernatural global darkness because the beast’s kingdom is global).

- They gnaw their tongues in pain and God sends them a panic that will lead them to kill one another with the weapons they were going to use to destroy God’s people.
**Zachariah 14:12, 13:** “And this shall be the plague with which the LORD will strike all the people who fought against Jerusalem. Their flesh shall dissolve while they stand on their feet, their eyes shall dissolve in their sockets, and their tongues shall dissolve in their mouths. It shall come to pass in that day that a great panic from the LORD will be among them. Everyone will seize the hand of his neighbor, and raise his hand against his neighbor’s hand.”

- No room for repentance—this is after the close of probation.

**Sixth Plague**

**Revelation 16:12-16:** Central themes: Waters of the Euphrates dries up thus preparing the way for the arrival of the Kings from the East.

“Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.”

Important Questions about the sixth plague:

- What is represented by the great river Euphrates? (hint: Isaiah 8:7, 8; 17:12, 13)
- What is meant by the drying up of its waters?
- Who are the kings from the east (‘the rising sun’) and how is the way prepared for their arrival?

**The Old Testament background**

In order to answer these questions we must study the story of the fall of ancient Babylon. The story is found in Daniel 5, Jeremiah 50 and 51 and Isaiah 41 and the descriptions given by the historians Xenophon and Herodotus.

- The Euphrates River was the greatest asset of Babylon and also its greatest potential liability.
- Babylon was practicing idolatry and drinking wine the night of its fall.
- Cyrus came with his armies from the north and from the east.
- He dried up the riverbed of the Euphrates by diverting it to the channels that had been built outside the city.
- Cyrus and his armies entered the city and Babylon fell.
- God’s people were delivered.

This entire scenario is applied symbolically and globally in Revelation chapter 17.

Questions about Revelation 17:

- Which of the seven angels speaks to John in Revelation 17:1?
What does a harlot represent in Scripture (Ezekiel chapters 16 and 23)
What does prophecy mean when it says that she fornicates with the kings of the earth?
What is the name of the harlot woman?
What are the waters upon which the harlot sits?
What will the kings end up doing with the harlot?

Revelation 17:1, 2: The harlot woman sits on many waters.

“Then one of the seven angels [which one?] who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, ‘Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.’”

Revelation 17:5: Name of the woman is Babylon.

“And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”

Revelation 17:15: The waters represent the kingdom of the harlot because she sits on them like the beast sits on the throne.

“Then he said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.”

Revelation 17:16: The kings will hate the harlot and make her desolate, naked and burn her with fire.

“And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire.”

Seventh Plague

Revelation 16:17-21: Central themes God’s voice saying “it is done” followed by an earthquake, thunder, lightning, terrific precipitation and the disappearance of mountain ranges and islands.

“Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done!" 18 And there were noises and thunderings and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men were on the earth. 19 Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath. 20 Then every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And great hail from heaven fell upon men, each hailstone about the weight of a talent. Men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.”
Model #2: Exodus 14, 15

The fall of Babylon in the days of Belshazzar is the background of the fifth, sixth and seventh plagues. But I want to suggest that there is another story in the Old Testament that also stands in the background—the story of the Exodus of Israel from Egypt.

The Captivity and Flight

- Israel was captive in Egypt.
- God said to Pharaoh “Let my people go.”
- Captivity was made difficult because the people wanted to keep the Sabbath
- God’s people came out.

Shut in and no Escape

- Exodus 14:3: After God’s people came out they shut in and there appeared to be no escape.
- Exodus 14:5-9: Pharaoh prepares to attack.

The Fifth Plague: Darkness

- Exodus 14:19, 20: Darkness upon the Egyptians and light upon God’s people.

The Sixth Plague: Waters dry up or divided and then slay the Egyptians.

- Exodus 14:21: Waters divided and dry up.

Seventh Plague: Natural Calamities

- Psalm 77:16-20: Notice the phenomena that accompanied this event.
- Exodus 14:23-25: A great panic falls upon the Egyptians.
- Exodus 14:17, 18: The glory goes to God.
- In fighting the people of God they were fighting the God of the people. This must be understood in the context of the covenant.
- Saul on the road to Damascus.
- Matthew 25: If you have done it to them you have done it to me.
- Suzerain/vassal.
- Shepherd/sheep.
- Head/body.
- Husband/wife.

They sang the Song of Moses after the victory over Pharaoh and his armies (Exodus 15).
Model #3: The Perspective of Ellen G. White

As is frequently her custom, Ellen White does not quote the verses for the fifth and sixth plagues but she interprets the symbols in matter of fact language and follows the same literary arrangement.

An example Revelation 4 and 5:

- **One** on the throne (not identified by name).
- **Four living creatures** (presented in symbolic terms).
- **24 elders** (symbolic language).
- **Seven lamps** (symbolic language).
- **Lamb** as though it had been slain (symbolic language).

In *The Desire of Ages*, pp. 833-835 Ellen White interprets the symbolic language of Revelation 4 and 5:

- The one on the throne is the Father
- The four living creatures are cherubim and seraphim
- The 24 elders are the representatives of the worlds that never sinned
- The seven lamps of fire represent the Holy Spirit
- The Lamb as though it had been slain is Jesus Christ

Ellen White does the same thing with Daniel 11:40-45. She never quotes these verses or even alludes to the language. Yet she comments on this passage in *The Great Controversy* with luxury of detail.

Let’s notice how Ellen White interprets the fifth, sixth and seventh plagues in matter of fact language. I have added explanatory remarks in brackets:

**The Great Controversy**, p. 635:

“When the protection of human laws shall be withdrawn from those who honor the law of God, there will be, in different lands, a simultaneous movement for their destruction [similar to Pharaoh who gathers his armies to attack Israel]. As the time appointed in the decree [Revelation 13:15; Esther 3:8] draws near, the people will conspire to root out the hated sect. It will be determined to strike in one night a decisive blow, which shall utterly silence the voice of dissent and reproof.

The people of God--some in prison cells, some hidden in solitary retreats in the forests and the mountains--still plead for divine protection [like Israel did at the edge of the Red Sea], while in every quarter companies of armed men, urged on by hosts of evil angels are preparing for the work of death [Pharaoh and his armies come and there is no escape]. It is now, in the hour of
utmost extremity that the God of Israel [notice the allusion to ancient Israel] will interpose for the deliverance of His chosen...

With shouts of triumph, jeering, and imprecation, throngs of evil men are about to rush [the Euphrates is at flood stage: See the meaning of the word rush in Isaiah 17:12, 13 and 8:7, 8] upon their prey, when, lo, a dense blackness, deeper than the darkness of the night, falls upon the earth [the fifth plague of darkness]. Then a rainbow, shining with the glory from the throne of God, spans the heavens and seems to encircle each praying company [light for God’s people]. The angry multitudes [symbolically represented as the ‘waters’ upon which the harlot sits] are suddenly arrested [the waters of the Euphrates are dried up]. Their mocking cries die away. The objects of their murderous rage are forgotten. With fearful forebodings they gaze upon the symbol of God’s covenant and long to be shielded from its overpowering brightness. . .

In the next chapter (‘The Desolation of the earth’) Ellen White comes back to describe this climactic moment but adds some very important details:

“The people see that they have been deluded. They accuse one another of having led them to destruction; but all unite in heaping their bitterest condemnation upon the ministers [who are the leaders of the harlot and her daughters]. Unfaithful pastors have prophesied smooth things [this is why the fifth plague afflicts the tongue]; they have led their hearers to make void the law of God and to persecute those who would keep it holy. Now, in their despair, these teachers confess before the world their work of deception. The multitudes [the waters of the Red Sea and the Euphrates] are filled with fury [they withdraw their support and then avalanche themselves against the apostate system]. "We are lost!" they cry, "and you are the cause of our ruin;" and they turn upon the false shepherds. The very ones that once admired them most will pronounce the most dreadful curses upon them. The very hands that once crowned them with laurels will be raised for their destruction. The swords which were to slay God's people are now employed to destroy their enemies [Zechariah 14:12, 13 is fulfilled when the swords turn upon the religious leaders]. Everywhere there is strife and bloodshed. The Great Controversy, p. 655, 656

"And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold everyone on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor." Zechariah 14:12, 13. In the mad strife of their own fierce passions, and by the awful outpouring of God's unmingled wrath, fall the wicked inhabitants of the earth-priests, rulers, and people, rich and poor, high and low. "And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried." Jeremiah 25:33.” The Great Controversy, p. 657

At the bottom of page 636 and top of 637 Ellen White comments on the seventh plague:
“In the midst of the angry heavens is one clear space of indescribable glory, whence comes the voice of God like the sound of many waters, saying: “It is done.” Revelation 16:17.

That voice shakes the heavens and the earth. There is a mighty earthquake, "such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great." Verses 17, 18 The firmament appears to open and shut. The glory from the throne of God seems flashing through. The mountains shake like a reed in the wind, and ragged rocks are scattered on every side. There is a roar as of a coming tempest. The sea is lashed into fury. There is heard the shriek of a hurricane like the voice of demons upon a mission of destruction. The whole earth heaves and swells like the waves of the sea. Its surface is breaking up. Its very foundations seem to be giving way. Mountain chains are sinking. Inhabited islands disappear. The sea ports that have become like Sodom for wickedness are swallowed up by the angry waters. Babylon the great has come in remembrance before God, "to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath." Great hailstones, every one "about the weight of a talent," are doing their work of destruction.” Verses 19, 21

In The Great Controversy, pp. 648, 649 explains that the 144,000 sing the Song of Moses and the Lamb, the song of their deliverance from Babylon

Final question: What will determine whose side you are on in this great battle?

Revelation 16:15: "Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments lest he walk naked and they see his shame."

Revelation 3:18-19: “I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.”

Revelation 22:10-15: “And he said to me, "Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still." "And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to everyone according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.”
Revelation 15:2, 3: What does Moses have to do with the final deliverance? Hints in Revelation.

“And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God. 3 They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: "Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints!"

Exodus 2:23-25: God’s people in bondage serving Pharaoh. God wants Israel to serve Him but He must deliver them from Pharaoh first.

“Now it happened in the process of time that the king of Egypt died. Then the children of Israel groaned because of the bondage, and they cried out; and their cry came up to God because of the bondage. 24 So God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God acknowledged them.”

Ezekiel 29:3 KJV: The dragon oppresses them.

“Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.”

Exodus 4:10-11, 15: Lesson of humility. Moses to go to the desert for 40 years to unlearn and to learn.

“Then Moses said to the LORD, "O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither before nor since You have spoken to Your servant; but I am slow of speech and slow of tongue." 11 So the LORD said to him, "Who has made man’s mouth? Or who makes the mute, the deaf, the seeing, or the blind? Have not I, the LORD?”
**Exodus 4:11, 12**: I will give you **words to speak**.

“So the LORD said to him, "Who has made man's mouth? Or who makes the mute, the deaf, the seeing, or the blind? Have not I, the LORD? 12 Now therefore, go, and I will be with your mouth and teach you what you shall say."

**Exodus 8:1 (also 5:1; 7:16; 9:1)**: Let them **go** so they can **serve** and **worship** me.

“And the LORD spoke to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD: "Let My people go, that they may serve Me.""

God performed **powerful miracles** through His people. Satan also performed **counterfeit miracles** to fasten the apostates in his camp.

**Exodus 5:4, 5**: Moses wanted to celebrate the Sabbath. Sabbath observance **well-nigh impossible**.

“Then the king of Egypt said to them, "Moses and Aaron, why do you take the people from their **work**? Get back to your **labor**. 5 And Pharaoh said, "Look, the people of the land are many now, and you make them **rest** from their **labor!"**

“In their bondage the Israelites had to some extent lost the knowledge of God's law, and they had departed from its precepts. The Sabbath had been generally disregarded, and the exactions of their taskmasters **made its observance apparently impossible**. But Moses had shown his people that obedience to God was the first condition of deliverance; and the efforts made to **restore the observance of the Sabbath** had come to the notice of their oppressors.” **Patriarchs and Prophets**, p. 258

Sabbath observance **enraged** Pharaoh. Desire to observe the Sabbath made the bondage of God’s people all the **more bitter**. The Egyptians did **not repent** at the plagues (in Revelation we are told that the wicked did **not repent** when the plagues fell). The calamities in nature led to **hardened the wicked** against God’s people. Each plague **increased the rage**. They felt that God’s people were to **blame**.

**Exodus 10:28, 29**: No longer shall see **my face**.

“Then Pharaoh said to him, "Get away from me! Take heed to yourself and see my face no more! For in the day you see my face you shall die!" And Moses said, "You have spoken well. I will never see your face again."

**Psalm 27:9, 10**: A sign of being **forsaken by God**.
“Do not hide Your face from me; do not turn Your servant away in anger; you have been my help; do not leave me nor forsake me, O God of my salvation. 10 When my father and my mother forsake me, Then the LORD will take care of me.”

**Exodus 12:7, 13**: The sealing of the Israelite homes.

“And they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. 13 Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.”

**Exodus 13:21, 22**: Led and protected in their exodus by the pillar of fire. The Lord was in the pillar of fire (**Exodus 14:19, 24**: The Angel is the LORD; just like in **Daniel 3:28**).

“And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, so as to go by day and night. 22 He did not take away the pillar of cloud by day or the pillar of fire by night from before the people.”

**Exodus 14:3**: The death decree against God’s people. Israel is shut in. Talk about the location of the crossing at the **Gulf of Akaba**.

“For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, 'They are bewildered by the land; the wilderness has closed them’.”

**Exodus 14:5-9**: Pharaoh filled with wrath because Israel has escaped from him prepares his armies for battle. There is no escape and no hope—they are defenseless!

“Now it was told the king of Egypt that the people had fled, and the heart of Pharaoh and his servants was turned against the people; and they said, "Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?" 6 So he made ready his chariot and took his people with him. 7 Also, he took six hundred choice chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt with captains over every one of them. 8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued the children of Israel; and the children of Israel went out with boldness. 9 So the Egyptians pursued them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, his horsemen and his army, and overtook them camping by the sea beside Pi Hahiroth, before Baal Zephon.”

“The Hebrews were encamped beside the sea, whose waters presented a seemingly impassable barrier before them, while on the south a rugged mountain obstructed their further progress.”

**Patriarchs and Prophets**, p. 283, 284

**Exodus 14:10**: A horrendous time of trouble when God’s people cry out.

“And when Pharaoh drew near, the children of Israel lifted their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them. So they were very afraid, and the children of Israel cried out to the LORD.”
Exodus 14:13, 14: The Lord will fight for you, just trust in Him—this is righteousness by faith at its best!

“And Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will accomplish for you today. For the Egyptians whom you see today, you shall see again no more forever. 14 The Lord will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace."

Exodus 14:16: The rod of Moses divided or dried up the waters.
“But lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it. And the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.”

Exodus 14:16, 21: Waters dried up, waters divided. Up to this point the waters were a menace to God’s people. As long as the waters were united there was no escape for God’s people.
“But lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it. And the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. 21 Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea into dry land, and the waters were divided.”

Exodus 14:19, 20: Light and darkness

“But now, as the Egyptian host approached them expecting to make them an easy prey, the cloudy column rose majestically into the heavens, passed over the Israelites, and descended between them and the armies of Egypt. A wall of darkness interposed between the pursued and their pursuers. The Egyptians could no longer discern the camp of the Hebrews, and were forced to halt. But as the darkness of night deepened, the wall of cloud became a great light to the Hebrews, flooding the entire encampment with the radiance of day. Patriarchs and Prophets, pp. 286, 287

Exodus 14:24, 25: God now takes the battlefield for Israel. The Egyptians are confused. In fighting the people of God, the Egyptians were fighting the God of the people.

“Now it came to pass, in the morning watch, that the LORD looked down upon the army of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud, and He troubled the army of the Egyptians. 25 And He took off their chariot wheels, so that they drove them with difficulty; and the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the face of Israel, for the Lord fights for them against the Egyptians."
**Exodus 14:25-31:** The waters are dried up or divided and now become *inimical* to the Egyptians. God dried them up and God turned them against the Egyptians.

“Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea that the waters may come back upon the Egyptians, on their chariots, and on their horsemen." 27 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and when the morning appeared, the sea returned to its full depth, while the Egyptians were fleeing into it. So the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 

28 Then the waters returned and covered the chariots, the horsemen, and all the army of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them. Not so much as one of them remained. 29 But the children of Israel had walked on dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. 30 So the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. 31 Thus Israel saw the great work which the LORD had done in Egypt; so the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD and His servant Moses.”

**Psalm 77:15-20:** A path prepared for God’s people. Thunder, earthquake, and lighting.

“You have with Your arm redeemed Your people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. 16 The waters saw You, O God; the waters saw You, they were afraid; the depths also trembled. 17 The clouds poured out water; the skies sent out a sound; your arrows also flashed about. 18 The voice of Your thunder was in the whirlwind; the lightnings lit up the world; the earth trembled and shook. 19 Your way was in the sea, your path in the great waters, and Your footsteps were not known. 20 You led Your people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.”

**Exodus 14:24, 27:** Destruction came at the *rising sun*.

Now it came to pass, in the morning watch, that the LORD looked down upon the army of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud, and He troubled the army of the Egyptians. 27 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and when the morning appeared, the sea returned to its full depth, while the Egyptians were fleeing into it. So the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.”

**Exodus 14:28:** Not one of their enemies remained.

“Then the waters returned and covered the chariots, the horsemen, and all the army of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them. Not so much as one of them remained.”

**Exodus 15:1-16:** The Song of Moses.

“Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to the LORD, and spoke, saying: "I will sing to the LORD for He has triumphed gloriously! The horse and its rider He has thrown into the sea! "2 The LORD is my strength and song and He has become my salvation; He is my God, and I will praise Him; my father's God, and I will exalt Him. 3 The LORD is a man of war; the LORD is His name. 4 Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has cast into the sea; his chosen
captains also are drowned in the Red Sea. 5 The depths have covered them; they sank to the bottom like a stone. 6 "Your right hand, O LORD, has become glorious in power; your right hand, O LORD, has dashed the enemy in pieces. 7 And in the greatness of Your excellence You have overthrown those who rose against You; You sent forth Your wrath; it consumed them like stubble. 8 And with the blast of Your nostrils the waters were gathered together; the floods stood upright like a heap; the depths congealed in the heart of the sea. 9 The enemy said, 'I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my desire shall be satisfied on them. I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.' 10 You blew with Your wind, the sea covered them; they sank like lead in the mighty waters. 11 Who is like You, O LORD, among the gods? Who is like You, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? 12 You stretched out Your right hand; the earth swallowed them. 13 You in Your mercy have led forth The people whom You have redeemed; You have guided them in Your strength To Your holy habitation. 14 "The people will hear and be afraid; sorrow will take hold of the inhabitants of Philistia. 15 Then the chiefs of Edom will be dismayed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling will take hold of them; all the inhabitants of Canaan will melt away. 16 Fear and dread will fall on them; by the greatness of Your arm they will be as still as a stone, till Your people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over Whom You have purchased."

Exodus 15:17, 18: God will take Israel to the Mount of His inheritance.

You will bring them in and plant them In the mountain of Your inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which You have made for Your own dwelling, the sanctuary, O LORD, which Your hands have established. 18 The LORD shall reign forever and ever.”

Psalm 15:1-5: Characteristics of those who will dwell on God’s holy hill.

“LORD, who may abide in Your tabernacle? Who may dwell in Your holy hill? 2 He who walks uprightly, and works righteousness, and speaks the truth in his heart; 3 He who does not backbite with his tongue, nor does evil to his neighbor, nor does he take up a reproach against his friend; 4 In whose eyes a vile person is despised, but he honors those who fear the LORD; he who swears to his own hurt and does not change; 5 he who does not put out his money at usury, nor does he take a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things shall never be moved.”
THE SANCTIFIED LIFE
PLANET EARTH’S LAST GENERATION
by Pastor Stephen Bohr

LESSON #12 - THE SONG OF THE LAMB

Review of the Song of Moses

Revelation 15:2, 3: What does Moses have to do with the final deliverance of God’s people? Hints in Revelation.

Exodus 2:23-25: God’s people in bondage serving Pharaoh. God wants Israel to serve Him but He must deliver them from Pharaoh first.

Ezekiel 29:3 KJV: The dragon oppresses them.

Exodus 4:10-11, 15: Before Moses could call God’s people out of bondage he needed to learn the lesson of humility. Had to go to the desert for 40 years to unlearn and to learn.

Exodus 4:11, 12: I will give you words to speak.

Exodus 8:1 (also 5:1; 7:16; 9:1): Let them go so they can serve and worship me.

God performed powerful miracles through His people. Satan also performed counterfeit miracles to fasten the apostates in his camp.

Exodus 5:4, 5: Moses wanted to celebrate the Sabbath. Sabbath observance enraged Pharaoh and made its observance well-nigh impossible. The desire to keep it made the bondage of God’s people bitterer.

The Egyptians did not repent at the plagues. The calamities in nature hardened the wicked against God’s people. Each plague increased the rage. They felt that God’s people were to blame.

Exodus 10:28, 29: No longer shall see my face.

Exodus 13:21, 22: Led and protected in their exodus by the pillar of fire. The Lord was in the pillar of fire (Exodus 14:19, 24: The Angel is the LORD; just like in Daniel 3:28).

Exodus 14:3: The death decree against God’s people. Israel is shut in.

Exodus 14:5-9: Pharaoh filled with wrath because Israel has escaped from him prepares his armies for battle. There is no escape and no hope—they are defenseless!

Exodus 14:10: A horrendous time of trouble when God’s people cry out.

Exodus 14:13, 14: The Lord will fight for you, just trust in Him—that is righteousness by faith at its best! In fighting the people of God they are fighting the God of the people.

Exodus 14:16: The rod of Moses divided or dried up the waters.

Exodus 14:16, 21: The waters united were a menace and obstacle to the deliverance of God’s people. Waters dried up, waters divided. As long as the waters were united there was no escape for God’s people.

Exodus 14:19, 20: Light and darkness.

Exodus 14:24, 25: God now takes the battlefield for Israel. The Egyptians are confused. In fighting the people of God, the Egyptians were fighting the God of the people.

Exodus 14:25-31: The waters are dried up or divided and now become inimical to the Egyptians. God dried them up and God turned them against the Egyptians.

Psalm 77:15-20: A path prepared for God’s people. Thunder, earthquake, and lightning.

Exodus 14:24, 27: Destruction came at the rising sun.

Sequence: Darkness, dried up, prepare the way, thunder, lightning, earthquake.

Exodus 14:28: Not one of their enemies remained.


Exodus 15:17, 18: God will take Israel to the Mount of His inheritance.

The Song of the Lamb

Revelation 15:2, 3: The Song of Moses and the Lamb

“And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God. They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: “Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints!”
**Principle:** Literal Israel is captive in literal Egypt, the literal Pharaoh. God raises up a literal person, Moses to call God’s literal people out. Literal Israel is literally caught at the edge of the literal sea. The literal waters are divided or dried up to deliver Israel. They are then taken to the literal mountain of God’s inheritance—Mt. Zion.

The dragon is the enemy that has God’s people in bondage.

**Revelation 12:17:** The dragon is the enemy of God’s end time people.

“And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

God teaches a people the lesson of **humility** before leading His people out of bondage. Like before the disciples received the early rain at **Pentecost**.

**Luke 21:12-15:** God’s people will be **given words** to speak.

“Therefore settle it in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will answer; 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist.”

**Mark 13:11:** the **Holy Spirit** will give the message.

“But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.”

**Revelation 18:1-4:** The call for God’s people to **come out**.

“After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird! 3 For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury." 4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.”

**The Loud Cry, Miracles**

“Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven. By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers.”  The Great Controversy, p. 612
Counterfeit Miracles

II Thessalonians 2:9
“The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders.”
“Satan also works, with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. Revelation 13:13. Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand.” The Great Controversy, p. 612

Matthew 24:6-8: Calamities in nature and society meant to lead men to repentance.
“And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. 8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.”

Matthew 24:9: Instead, God’s people will be blamed for the calamities.
“Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake.”

“Even now he is at work. In accidents and calamities by sea and by land, in great conflagrations, in fierce tornadoes and terrific hailstorms, in tempests, floods, cyclones, tidal waves, and earthquakes, in every place and in a thousand forms, Satan is exercising his power. He sweeps away the ripening harvest, and famine and distress follow. He imparts to the air a deadly taint, and thousands perish by the pestilence. These visitations are to become more and more frequent and disastrous. . . And then the great deceiver will persuade men that those who serve God are causing these evils” The Great Controversy, p. 589, 590.

Revelation 12:17: God’s people will keep the commandments including the Sabbath. This will throw them into cruel bondage.

Whoever does not receive the mark of the beast will be killed (Revelation 13:15).

“But many of all nations and of all classes, high and low, rich and poor, black and white, will be cast into the most unjust and cruel bondage. The beloved of God pass weary days, bound in chains, shut in by prison bars, sentenced to be slain, some apparently left to die of starvation in dark and loathsome dungeons. No human ear is open to hear their moans; no human hand is ready to lend them help.” The Great Controversy, p. 626

Revelation 22:11: The close of probation.
“He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still.”
Revelation 7:1-4: A sealing before the close of probation. Separation of the righteous from the wicked.
“After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree," Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, saying, "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads."

Psalm 119:105: The pillar of fire.
“Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path.”

“There is great similarity between our history and that of the children of Israel. God led His people from Egypt into the wilderness, where they could keep His law and obey His voice. The Egyptians, who had no regard for the Lord, were encamped close by them; yet what was to the Israelites a great flood of light, illuminating the whole camp, and shedding brightness upon the path before them, was to the hosts of Pharaoh a wall of clouds, making blacker the darkness of night. So, at this time, there is a people whom God has made the depositaries of His law. To those who obey them, the commandments of God are as a pillar of fire, lighting and leading the way to eternal salvation. But unto those who disregard them, they are as the clouds of night.”

Testimonies for the Church, volume 4, p. 27

Isaiah 8:7, 8: The rushing water inimical to God’s people.
“Now therefore, behold, the Lord brings up over them the waters of the River, strong and mighty--the king of Assyria and all his glory; he will go up over all his channels and go over all his banks. 8 He will pass through Judah, he will overflow and pass over, he will reach up to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings will fill the breadth of Your land, O Immanuel.”

Revelation 16:13, 14: Waters supportive of the wicked. No escape for God’s people.
“And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”

Daniel 12:1: A great time of trouble.
“At that time Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands watch over the sons of your people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that time. And at that time your people shall be delivered, every one who is found written in the book.”

Matthew 24:21: The great tribulation.
“For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.”
Daniel 11:44: God’s people under a death sentence
“But news from the east and the north shall trouble him; therefore he shall go out with great fury to destroy and annihilate many.”

God will say: “Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord.” This is the battle of the Lord because the wicked are attempting to destroy His people.
The jeopardy part of The Great Controversy, p. 635:

God’s people caught and there is no escape: “When the protection of human laws shall be withdrawn from those who honor the law of God, there will be, in different lands, a simultaneous movement for their destruction. As the time appointed in the decree draws near, the people will conspire to root out the hated sect. It will be determined to strike in one night a decisive blow, which shall utterly silence the voice of dissent and reproof.

“The people of God--some in prison cells, some hidden in solitary retreats in the forests and the mountains--still plead for divine protection, while in every quarter companies of armed men, urged on by hosts of evil angels, are preparing for the work of death.” The Great Controversy, p. 635

Revelation 16:10: The plague of darkness but light for God’s people (fifth plague)

“But news from the east and the north shall trouble him; therefore he shall go out with great fury to destroy and annihilate many.”

The Great Controversy, p. 635

Revelation 17:1, 15: The waters are symbolic upon which the harlot sits. They will withdraw their support and turn on the religious leaders.

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters 15 Then he
said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.”

Revelation 16:12: **Dried up to prepare the way** for the coming of the kings from **sun rising** (sixth plague).

**Revelation 16:12**

“Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.”

**Revelation 17:15, 16**

“Then he said to me, "The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues. 16 And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire.”

Revelation 16:19: **Divided** (sixth plague).

“No the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.”

“The people see that they have been deluded. They accuse one another of having led them to destruction; but all unite in heaping their bitterest condemnation upon the ministers. Unfaithful pastors have prophesied smooth things; they have led their hearers to make void the law of God and to persecute those who would keep it holy. Now, in their despair, these teachers confess before the world their work of deception. The multitudes are filled with fury. "We are lost!" they cry, "and you are the cause of our ruin;" and they turn upon the false shepherds. The very ones that once admired them most will pronounce the most dreadful curses upon them. The very hands that once crowned them with laurels will be raised for their destruction. The swords which were to slay God's people are now employed to destroy their enemies. Everywhere there is strife and bloodshed.”  The Great Controversy, pp. 655, 656

Isaiah 11:4: **The rod**

“But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth; He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked.”

**Revelation 19:15:** The sword of His mouth.

“Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.”
Revelation 17:14: The group who are with Jesus will be defended by Him. “These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful.”

Revelation 16:17-21: Thunder, lighting, earthquake, divided (the seventh plague). “Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done!" 18 And there were noises and thunderings and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men were on the earth. 19 Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath. 20 Then every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And great hail from heaven fell upon men, each hailstone about the weight of a talent. Men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.”

Revelation 15:2-4: Song of deliverance. “And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God. 3 They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: “Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints!”

Revelation 14:1-5: Notice their character and they stand on God’s holy hill just like in Psalm 24. “Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father’s name written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps. 3 They sang as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being first-fruits to God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault before the throne of God.”
Lesson #13 - The Sun God and the Number 666

Connection between Daniel 2 and 3

- Nebuchadnezzar attempted to change God’s prophetic calendar
- This idea came from the religious leaders (Prophets and Kings, pp. 504-505)
- The word “gold” in Daniel 2 and 3 links the chapters
- The word “image” is identical in both chapters
- The expression “set up” is repeatedly used in the chapter
- Remember that God was going to “set up” his indestructible kingdom (3:1, 2, 3, 7, 12, 14, 15, 18)

The Old Testament Type

Babylon was the ruling power in the world at the time (3:1).

God’s people were captive in Babylon (Jeremiah 51:45).

Nebuchadnezzar for a time lived as a beast (Daniel 4:16).

Nebuchadnezzar set up an image to the beast.

The dimensions of the image were 60 times 6 (Daniel 3:1).

- If what Herodotus says is correct, the image weighed 800 talents of gold which would be equivalent to over 30 tons (Daniel 3:1).
- Sexagesimal system originated in Babylon (60 seconds, 60 minutes, 24 hours, 360 days, 360 degrees).
- If we multiply 60 x 6 the total is 360 which was a very sacred number in Babylon.
- 360 degrees and 360 days represent the full cycle of time and the full circle of space.
- Each of 36 gods of the pantheon ruled each over 10 degrees of space and 10 degrees of time.
The sum of the numbers 1-36 is 666 and the number 666 was known as “the great number of the sun.” All the gods were thus included in this one summary number. In Babylon the sun god was called Marduk. He was thought of as the absolute ruler of all time and all space.

The Babylonian priestly system expressed this concept by wearing amulets or medallions around their necks.

The medallions were made of pure gold because gold is the color of the sun. In fact the ancients called gold “the dew of the sun.” It is no coincidence that in Isaiah 14:4 Babylon is called the golden kingdom and that in Daniel 2 Babylon is represented by the head of gold. The medallions or amulets were circular (like the sun) and had a hexagon within the amulet.

On the obverse (front) side of the amulet there was a large square with 36 smaller squares within. In each square there was a number from 1-36 and beneath the large square was the number 666.

On the reverse side of the seal or amulet there was a raging lion with wings (yellow in color like the sun) whose mane is portrayed as the rays of the sun. Babylon is portrayed as a lion in Daniel 7 and also in sphinxes which were at each of the entrances to the city.

In astrology, Leo, the lion, rules over the hottest period of the year (July 23-August 22).

The Romans acquired much of their religious system from Babylon but they established a different number system. They chose six letters from their Latin alphabet and gave each a numerical value. The sum total of all six numbers is 666.

Thus the number 666 is to be identified with Babylon and with Rome (also called Babylon in I Peter 5:13).

Thus those who worshipped the image would be honoring Babylon and worshiping the sun god whose number is 666.

The primary issue in this controversy was worship.

- The question was who will you worship: the image or the true God (3:28)
- This word worship is used 10 times in the chapter (3:5-7, 10-12, 14, 15, 18, 28).
- The law of God is also involved, primarily the first table which has to do with worship to the true God.
- We worship God because He is the Creator (Psalm 95:6) and the sign of worship to the Creator is the Sabbath (Revelation 14:7).

There was a union of church and state (Daniel 3:2)

- Notice all the political rulers who were present in order of rank. All the civil powers of the Babylonian world were present there.
• The government was enforcing a religious decree. To not worship is treason against the government.
• The establishment and free exercise clauses of the Constitution are illustrated in Daniel 3 and Daniel 6.

The decree to worship was universal (Daniel 3:4).

Music played a vital role in connection with false worship (3:5, 7, 10, 15).

A death decree against those who do not worship the image of the beast (3:6, 11, 15, 19).

A faithful, insignificant remnant was faithful (Daniel 3:12)
• If he could eradicate this remnant his triumph would be complete.

The religious leaders accused the three young men to the civil power (2:2, 4, 5, 10, 12; 3:9-12).

There was a shaking in the Valley of Dura (Daniel 1:3).
• When Nebuchadnezzar took Daniel and his three friends captive he left Zedekiah (II Kings 24:14-17) to rule in Jerusalem.
• In the year 594 (Jeremiah 51:59) King Zedekiah made a trip to Babylon. It is inconceivable that he was not there for the dedication of the image.

Nebuchadnezzar attempted to intimidate the remnant who kept the commandments of God and worshipped only Him (Daniel 3:15).
• Three steps: Fascination, intimidation, annihilation.
• Ellen White makes a very insightful remark. She says that the king spoke the words in the first part of Daniel 3:15 and then “with hand stretched upward in defiance” (Signs of the Times, May 6, 1897) he pronounced the last words of the verse.

The answer of the faithful remnant (Daniel 3:16-18)

The king’s rage (Daniel 3:19)
• Ellen White vividly describes the face of Nebuchadnezzar after the young men spoke: “Satanic attributes made his countenance appear as the countenance of a demon.” (Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 4, p. 1169)
• God would shortly answer this charge: “I will deliver them.” (husband/wife; sovereign/subject; body/head; shepherd/sheep).
• The same mistake that Pharaoh made at the Red Sea—stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. The Lord fights for Israel.
Time of trouble for the three young men (Daniel 3:20-23)

- They faced the beast, his image and the civil rulers without flinching. There was no human way to survive.

Furnace heated seven times hotter (Daniel 3:19)

- The maximum heat. Seven represents totality.
- The furnace represents affliction by which God purifies his people (Isaiah 48:10; 13:12; Job 23:10; Malachi 3:2, 3).
- The young men claimed the promise of Isaiah 43:2

Their tormentors died instead (Daniel 3:22).

Christ Himself stood up to deliver His faithful remnant in the midst of the time of trouble

- Notice that the Son of God is the Angel (Daniel 3:25, 28)
- They went through the tribulation but were shielded by divine power (Daniel 3:24-27)
- Christ is the Hero, not the young men!!

The key word in this passage is deliver which is used (Daniel 3:15, 17, 28, 29)

- If you are with Him He will be with you.
- He requires full and complete allegiance not half-hearted service!

Principles

Literal Israel was literally captive in literal Babylon, the literal king behaves like a literal beast, sets up a literal image, commanding everyone to literally bow and worship it, literal Jews refuse to literally bow and therefore are thrown into a literal fiery furnace and are delivered from the literal flames.

The power which will rule the world in the end-time will be Babylon (Revelation 17:1, 2, 5).

- She will present a false prophetic scenario wanting to establish a new world order different than the new world order which Jesus will bring.

God’s people will once again be captive in Babylon but this time spiritually (Revelation 18:4).

There will be a power described as the beast (Revelation 13:1-2).

The beast will raise up an image (Revelation 13:11-18).

The mark of the beast will be imposed by force.
• It is the **opposite of the seal of God**. The seal of God is the **Sabbath** so the **mark** of the beast must be a **contrary day**.

• Revelation 14:7 calls us to **worship the creator** in contrast to **worshipping the beast** and his image (Revelation 14:9-11).

• Ellen White remarks:
  “An **idol sabbath** has been set up, as the **golden image** was set up in the plains of Dura. And as Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, issued a decree that all who would not bow down and worship this image should be killed, so a proclamation will be made that all who will **not reverence the Sunday** institution will be punished with **imprisonment** and **death**.” 14MR, p. 91

The number of the beast is 666

• The beast has a name of **blasphemy** (Revelation 13:1)

• What is blasphemy? (Mark 2; John 10)

• His Name has a **number** (Revelation 13:17)

• **How do you get** a number from a name?

• In ancient times numbers were **written with letters**

• **What language** do we employ?

• It must be in **Latin** because this is a **Roman power** (Revelation 13:2)

The image and mark must have something to do with the sun

• Is it the **same to worship the sun** as it is to **worship on Sunday**?

• **Vicarius Fili Dei** and **Antichrist** have the same basic meaning: One who takes the place of Christ.

• Ellen White makes the parallel:
  “**History will be repeated. False religion will be exalted. The first day of the week, a common working day, possessing no sanctity whatever, will be set up as was the image at Babylon. All nations and tongues and peoples will be commanded to worship this spurious sabbath. This is Satan’s plan to make of no account the day instituted by God, and given to the world as a memorial of creation.**” Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7, p. 976

Once again worship will be the central issue and it will be **worldwide** (Revelation 13:4, 8, 12, 15; 14:7, 9)

• “The decree enforcing the worship of this day is to go forth to all the world.” Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7, p. 967

But the **commandments** will also be an issue, especially the **first table** of the law (Revelation 12:17).
There will be a union of church and state (Revelation 17:2; 18:3).

A death decree will be proclaimed against God’s faithful remnant who refuse to worship the image of the beast (Revelation 13:15)

- “This argument [the one based on John 11:51ff] will appear conclusive; and a decree will finally be issued against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, denouncing them as deserving of the severest punishment and giving the people liberty, after a certain time, to put them to death. Romanism in the Old World and apostate Protestantism in the New will pursue a similar course toward those who honor all the divine precepts.” The Great Controversy, p. 615

- “Fearful is the issue to which the world is to be brought. The powers of earth, uniting to war against the commandments of God, will decree that “all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond” (Revelation 13:16), shall conform to the customs of the church by the observance of the false sabbath. All who refuse compliance will be visited with civil penalties, and it will finally be declared that they are deserving of death.” The Great Controversy, p. 604

The death decree will be universal (Revelation 3:15, 16)

- “As the Sabbath has become the special point of controversy throughout Christendom, and religious and secular authorities have combined to enforce the observance of the Sunday, the persistent refusal of a small minority to yield to the popular demand will make them objects of universal execration.” The Great Controversy, p. 615

Music and external display will play a significant role in the end time (Revelation 18:22)

- Satan knows what type of music to use to dull our spiritual senses and make us more susceptible to his temptations.
- “Many Protestants suppose that the Catholic religion is unattractive and that its worship is a dull, meaningless round of ceremony. Here they mistake. While Romanism is based upon deception, it is not a coarse and clumsy imposture. The religious service of the Roman Church is a most impressive ceremonial. Its gorgeous display and solemn rites fascinate the senses of the people and silence the voice of reason and of conscience. The eye is charmed. Magnificent churches, imposing processions, golden altars, jeweled shrines, choice paintings, and exquisite sculpture appeal to the love of beauty. The ear also is captivated. The music is unsurpassed. The rich notes of the deep-toned organ, blending with the melody of many voices as it swells through the lofty domes and pillared aisles of her grand cathedrals, cannot fail to impress the mind with awe and reverence. This outward splendor, pomp, and ceremony, that only mocks the longings of
the sin-sick soul, is an evidence of inward corruption. The religion of Christ needs not such attractions to recommend it. In the light shining from the cross, true Christianity appears so pure and lovely that no external decorations can enhance its true worth. It is the beauty of holiness, a meek and quiet spirit, which is of value with God. *The Great Controversy*, pp. 566, 567

God will have a faithful remnant which will refuse to worship the image to the beast (Revelation 12:17; 14:12; 15:2-4).

There will be a shaking among God’s people (Matthew 24:10-12)

- “To stand in defense of truth and righteousness when the majority forsakes us, to fight the battles of the Lord when champions are few--this will be our test. At this time we must gather warmth from the coldness of others, courage from their cowardice, and loyalty from their treason. The nation will be on the side of the great rebel leader.” *Testimonies for the Church*, Volume 5, p. 136
- “As the storm approaches, a large class who has professed faith in the third angel's message, but has not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side. Men of talent and pleasing address, who once rejoiced in the truth, employ their powers to deceive and mislead souls. They become the most bitter enemies of their former brethren. When Sabbath keepers are brought before the courts to answer for their faith, these apostates are the most efficient agents of Satan to misrepresent and accuse the, and by false reports and insinuations to stir up the rulers against them.” *The Great Controversy*, p. 608

Religious leaders will be the foremost to accuse the remnant of God

- Just like in the days of Elijah, John the Baptist, Jesus and the middle ages:
- “Those who honor the Bible Sabbath will be denounced as enemies of law and order, as breaking down the moral restraints of society, causing anarchy and corruption, and calling down the judgments of God upon the earth. Their conscientious scruples will be pronounced obstinacy, stubbornness, and contempt of authority. They will be accused of disaffection toward the government. Ministers who deny the obligation of the divine law will present from the pulpit the duty of yielding obedience to the civil authorities as ordained of God. In legislative halls and courts of justice, commandment keepers will be misrepresented and condemned. A false coloring will be given to their words; the worst construction will be put upon their motives.” *The Great Controversy*, p. 592
- “As the controversy extends into new fields and the minds of the people are called to God's downtrodden law, Satan is astir. The power attending the message will only
madden those who oppose it. The clergy will put forth almost superhuman efforts to shut away the light lest it should shine upon their flocks. By every means at their command they will endeavor to suppress the discussion of these vital questions.” The Great Controversy, p. 607

Satan will manifest his wrath (Revelation 12:17) when the kings of the earth drink the wine of the wrath of Babylon’s fornication (Revelation 17:1, 2; 18:3-5).

There will be a similar question as was asked by Nebuchadnezzar (Revelation 13:3, 4).

There will be a severe time of trouble and God’s people will appear doomed.

- Daniel 11 has the sequence: King of the north goes out to annihilate many then Michael stands up to defend his people, then they are delivered (Daniel 12:1).
- “He numbers the world as his subjects; but the little company who keep the commandments of God are resisting his supremacy. If he could blot them from the earth, his triumph would be complete.” The Great Controversy, p. 618

The fiery furnace is the seven last plagues where the totality of God’s wrath is to be poured out. The wicked will be destroyed but not the righteous.

- “Their affliction is great, the flames of the furnace seem about to consume them; but the Refiner will bring them forth as gold tried in the fire. God’s love for His children during the period of their severest trial is as strong and tender as in the days of their sunniest prosperity; but it is needful for them to be placed in the furnace of fire; their earthliness must be consumed, that the image of Christ may be perfectly reflected.” The Great Controversy, p. 621

Jesus will personally intervene to deliver His people (Daniel 12:1; Revelation 17:14)

- “When the protection of human laws shall be withdrawn from those who honor the law of God, there will be, in different lands, a simultaneous movement for their destruction. As the time appointed in the decree draws near, the people will conspire to root out the hated sect. It will be determined to strike in one night a decisive blow, which shall utterly silence the voice of dissent and reproof. The people of God--some in prison cells, some hidden in solitary retreats in the forests and the mountains--still plead for divine protection, while in every quarter companies of armed men, urged on by hosts of evil angels, are preparing for the work of death. It is now, in the hour of utmost extremity that the God of Israel will interpose for the deliverance of His chosen.” The Great Controversy, p. 635
God will demand **unswerving loyalty**

“The season of distress before God’s people will call for a faith that will not falter. His children must make it manifest that He is the only object of their worship, and that no consideration, not even that of life itself, can induce them to make the least concession to false worship. To the loyal heart the commands of sinful, finite men will sink into insignificance beside the word of the eternal God. Truth will be obeyed though the result be imprisonment or exile or death. *Patriarchs and Prophets*, pp. 512, 513

A **fireproof character** (the character that will be possessed by the 144,000)

- Isaiah 33:14-16. We must have a sterling character. Be faithful in the small things (Luke 16:10; Jeremiah 12:5).
‘Abomination’ in the Bible refers to idolatry. Read Deuteronomy 7:25, 26; 27:15; I Kings 11:5-7; Ezekiel 8:14).

Quotations from the writings of Ellen G. White:

“The Sabbath question is one that will demand great care and wisdom in its presentation. Much of the grace and power of God will be needed to cast down the idol that has been erected in the shape of a false sabbath.” Testimonies to the Church, volume 9, p. 211

“Satan has taken the world captive. He has introduced an idol sabbath, apparently giving to it great importance. He has stolen the homage of the Christian world away from the Sabbath of the Lord for this idol sabbath. The world bows to a tradition, a man-made commandment. As Nebuchadnezzar set up his golden image on the plain of Dura, and so exalted himself, so Satan exalts himself in this false sabbath, for which he has stolen the livery of heaven.” The Review and Herald, March 8, 1898

“Like Cain, men are today violating a plain "Thus saith the Lord." God has sanctified and blessed the seventh day, requiring all men to keep it sacred as His memorial of creation. But, inspired by the arch-deceiver, man has set up a rival rest day, which God regards as He did the offering of Cain. Like Cain, those who worship this idol are offended because God's chosen people will not reject the day specified in His law as holy, to keep a rest day of man's creation. They try to force their fellow-men to worship this idol. Thus did Nebuchadnezzar, when he set up a golden image in the plains of Dura, and in his pride and self-exaltation sought to compel all to bow down to it. As Cain set aside God's holy command, and offered a sacrifice of his own choice, so men have set aside God's holy Sabbath, and have exalted one of their own creation. And as Cain was filled with bitterness against Abel, so they are filled with bitterness against those who by keeping God's Sabbath cast reflections upon the worship of a day which bears no divine sanction or appointment.
“Thus it has been, and thus it will be till the end of time. Sin is Satan's attribute, and it is always leagued against good. The spirit of Cain is manifest in all false religions. Satan's work is to condemn and destroy, to take away man's liberty and destroy his life. Transgression always leads men to act as Satan's agents, to carry out his purposes against God and righteousness.” *Signs of the Times*, March 21, 1900 par. 13.

“But this day so universally exalted is a spurious sabbath, a common working-day. It is accepted in the place of the day that the Lord has blessed and sanctified; but the sure result of this course may be seen in the punishment which fell upon Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron.” *The Review and Herald*, December 20, 1898.

“The Protestant world have set up an idol sabbath in the place where God's Sabbath should be, and they are treading in the footsteps of the Papacy. *Letter 90*, 1897

“Sunday keeping is not yet the mark of the beast, and will not be until the decree goes forth causing men to worship this idol sabbath.” *The Faith I Live By*, p. 286

Those who live during the last days of this earth's history will know what it means to be persecuted for the truth's sake. In the courts injustice will prevail. The judges will refuse to listen to the reasons of those who are loyal to the commandments of God because they know the arguments in favor of the fourth commandment are unanswerable. They will say, "We have a law, and by our law he ought to die." God's law is nothing to them. "Our law" with them is supreme. Those who respect this human law will be favored, but those who will not bow to the idol sabbath have no favors shown them. *Signs of the Times*, May 26, 1898

“Not a move has been made in exalting the idol sabbath, in bringing around Sunday observance through legislation, but Satan has been behind it, and has been the chief worker; but the conscience should not be compelled even for the observance of the genuine Sabbath, for God will accept only willing service (*The Review and Herald*, April 15, 1890)

“Among professed Christians there are idolaters, men and women who are not sealed by God. Many have subverted the Christian faith into idolatry, giving to a man-made institution the glory and honor that God requires for His Sabbath day, and compelling others to worship this idol. Such ones will surely be visited with God's retributive judgments, which are to be poured out without mixture of mercy upon the unrepentant despisers of God's law. {Manuscript Releases, volume 19, p. 244.3}

“In preaching the truth, it is not always best to present those strong points of truth that will arouse prejudice, especially where such strong feelings exist as are felt in the Southern States. The Sabbath must be taught in a decided manner, but be cautious how you deal with the idol, Sunday. ‘A word to the wise is sufficient.’” *Spaulding Magan Collection*, p. 22.
Someone might object: It is not the same thing to worship the sun as it is to worship on Sunday. But a closer look reveals that the principle is the same. When someone presents this objection ask three questions:

- Who created the sun? The answer will be: “God”
- Did he create if for worship? The answer will be: “No”
- If we make the sun an object of worship, what do we call it? The answer will be “Idolatry” because anything that we make for worship that God has not created for worship is idolatry.

Then ask three follow-up questions:

- Who created Sunday, the first day of the week? The answer will be “God”
- Did he create the sun (Sunday) for worship? The answer will be “No”
- If we make Sunday a day of worship, what do we call it? The answer will not come out as quickly. Idolatry!!

It doesn’t really matter whether we worship God through a man-made idolatrous object or we worship God on a man-made idolatrous day. Both were made by man for worship.

**Choice Sabbath Quotes**

“A partial observance of the Sabbath law is not accepted by the Lord and has a worse effect upon the minds of sinners than if you made no profession of being a Sabbathkeeper. They perceive that your life contradicts your belief, and lose faith in Christianity. The Lord means what He says, and man cannot set aside His commands with impunity.” Testimonies to the Church, volume 4, p. 248.

“When your temporal circumstances seem to require attention, you violate the fourth commandment without compunction. You make the keeping of God's law a matter of convenience, obeying or disobeying as your business or inclination indicates. This is not honoring the Sabbath as a sacred institution. You grieve the Spirit of God and dishonor your Redeemer by pursuing this reckless course.” Testimonies to the Church, volume 4, p. 248

“It is as ruthless a violation of the law to occasionally use the Sabbath for secular business as to entirely reject it; for it is making the Lord's commandments a matter of convenience.” Testimonies to the Church, volume 4, p. 249

“We are to give to the world a manifestation of the pure, noble, holy principles that are to distinguish the people of God from the world. Instead of the people of God becoming less and less definitely distinguished from those who do not keep the seventh-day Sabbath, they are to make the observance of the Sabbath so prominent that the world cannot fail to recognize them as Seventh-day Adventist.” Manuscript 162, 1903 [found in Evangelism, p. 233].
“Many excuse themselves for violating the Sabbath by referring to your example. They argue that if so good a man, who believes the seventh day is the Sabbath, can engage in worldly employments on that day when circumstances seem to require it, surely they can do the same without condemnation. Many souls will face you in the judgment, making your influence an excuse for their disobedience of God’s law. Although this will be no apology for their sin, yet it will tell fearfully against you.” Testimonies to the Church, Volume 4, p. 250

“When God says, Keep holy the seventh day, he does not mean the sixth, nor the first, but the very day he has specified. If men substitute a common day for the sacred, and say that will do just as well, they insult the Maker of the heavens and of the earth, who made the Sabbath to commemorate his resting upon the seventh day, after creating the world in six days. It is dangerous business in the service of God to deviate from his institutions. Those who have to do with God, who is infinite, and who explicitly directs in regard to his own worship, should follow the exact course he has prescribed, and not feel at liberty to deviate in the least particular because they think it will answer just as well. God will teach all his creatures that he means just what he says.” Spirit of Prophecy, volume 1, p. 280
Until recently two things have perplexed me about the creation account in Genesis. No direct command for Adam and Eve to keep the Sabbath and no mention of an evening and a morning of the seventh day.

God the Subject of Creation

Over 30 times in Genesis 1 and 2 we are told that God is the subject of creation. Repeatedly expressions are used such as: God created, God said, God saw, God called, God made, God set them, God blessed.

Genesis 1:31: God did all the work the first six days. Man did not work the first six days. In fact, man did not even exist until the second part of the sixth day!

“He then saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.”

Genesis 2:2, 3: The seventh day is God-centered. We are not told that man rested on the seventh-day but rather that God rested on the seventh day. This fact is frequently used by the enemies of the Sabbath to claim that the Sabbath was not a creation institution because God did not command man to worship on this day.

“And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested [shabbat] on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested [shabbat] from all His work which God had created and made.”

Ten times in Genesis 2:2, 3 we are told that God worked and God rested. There is no reference to man working or resting. God is at the very center of the seventh day. He rested.

It is important to remember that the meaning of shabbat does not describe the manner of God’s rest but rather that He ceased. We use the word “rest” in a similar way when we say: “The prosecution rests” or ceases.
Nehemiah 6:3: Cease
“So I sent messengers to them, saying, “I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down. Why should the work cease while I leave it and go down to you?”

Psalm 46:8, 9: Cease
“Come, behold the works of the LORD, Who has made desolations in the earth. He makes wars cease to the end of the earth; He breaks the bow and cuts the spear in two; He burns the chariot in the fire.”

The word shabbat does not explain the manner (the how) of God’s rest but only that on the Seventh day He ceased from creating.

“The writer of Genesis 2:3 is not stressing rest from work but rather God’s ceasing from His creative work since it was complete.” Vine’s Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words -“Sabbath”

God’s Week

This is God’s week: He worked six and He rested on the seventh. There is no reference to man working or man resting.

How God Rested

The question still persists: How did God rest on the seventh day? What did He do on the seventh day while he ceased from His work of creating?

The word shabbat does not explain how God rested. Do we have any hints elsewhere on the manner of God’s rest on the seventh day?

We can know one thing for certain: God did not rest because he was tired. His rest was not from physical exhaustion.

Isaiah 40:28:
“Have you not known? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, neither faints nor is weary.”

Exodus 31:17: God took a breath. Like an artist who has just finished a masterpiece.
“It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested [shabbat] and was refreshed. [naphash]”

Exodus 23:12: It is used also to describe the rest of man.
“Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest [shabbat], that your ox and your donkey may rest [nuach], and the son of your female servant and the stranger may be refreshed [naphash].”
Moses wrote the book of Genesis and in Genesis 2:2, 3 he tells us that God did three things with the Sabbath at creation: He rested on it and he blessed and sanctified it. Moses also wrote the book of Exodus where we find the fourth commandment (Exodus 20:11). Here we are told that God did the same three things at creation. But there is an important difference. The word for “rest” in Exodus is not the same as in Genesis. Why would Moses change the word in Exodus? Simply because in Genesis he wanted to emphasize that God ceased from creating while in Exodus he wanted to underline how He rested after He ceased.

Exodus 20:11:
“For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested [nuach] the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.”

The word nuach describes the quality of rest after work. It appears some 65 times in the Old Testament and is used in conjunction with the concepts of peace, tranquility, stillness, quietness and rejoicing after much activity has taken place. It is used to describe the resting of the ark on Mt. Ararat after the turmoil of the flood (Genesis 8:4), the resting of birds after flight (II Samuel 21:10), the resting of insects after flight (Exodus 10:14), the resting of feet after walking (Joshua 3:13), the resting of Israel after being in bondage to their enemies (Joshua 23:1).

1 Chronicles 22:9: Notice the connotation of rest, peace and quietness:
“Behold, a son shall be born to you, who shall be a man of rest [nuach]; and I will give him rest [nuach] from all his enemies all around. His name shall be Solomon, for I will give peace and quietness to Israel in his days.”

Esther 9:17, 18: Israel rested and had a day of feasting and gladness.
“This was on the thirteenth day of the month of Adar. And on the fourteenth day of the month they rested [nuach] and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 18 But the Jews who were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day, as well as on the fourteenth; and on the fifteenth of the month they rested [nuach], and made it a day of feasting and gladness”.

Proverbs 29:17:
“Correct your son and he will give you rest [nuach]; Yes, he will give delight to your soul.”

Zephaniah 3:17:
“The LORD your God in your midst, the Mighty One, will save; He will rejoice over you with gladness, He will quiet [nuach] you with His love, He will rejoice over you with singing.”

Nuach denotes a delightful rest after toil or turmoil with joy, gladness and feasting! At creation we are told that the earth was without form and void and covered with darkness. But God worked to bring order out of chaos and fullness out of emptiness. Ellen White explains God’s rest after his toil:
“God looked with satisfaction upon the work of His hands. All was perfect, worthy of its divine Author, and He rested, not as one weary, but as well pleased with the fruits of His wisdom and goodness and the manifestations of His glory.” *Patriarchs and Prophets*, p. 47

**Job 38:7: All heaven celebrated with the Creator**

“"Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding. 5 Who determined its measurements? Surely you know! Or who stretched the line upon it? 6 To what were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, 7 when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God [the inhabitants of the sinless worlds] shouted for joy?”

*The Sabbath was hallowed at the creation. As ordained for man, it had its origin when “the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy” Job 38:7. Peace brooded over the world; for earth was in harmony with heaven. "God saw everything that He had made, and, behold, it was very good;" and He rested in the joy of His completed work* Gen. 1:31. *The Desire of Ages*, p. 281

“In the beginning the Father and the Son had rested upon the Sabbath after Their work of creation. When "the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them" (Gen. 2:1), the Creator and all heavenly beings rejoiced in contemplation of the glorious scene. "The morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy" Job 38:7.” *The Desire of Ages*, p. 769

**When was the Sabbath Sanctified and Blessed?**

For many years I thought that God had blessed and sanctified the Sabbath as the day began. But as I have recently read the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy more carefully it has become clear to me that God did not bless and sanctify the Sabbath until it ended.

I have read dozens of books, read hundreds of articles and listened to a plethora of sermons on the Sabbath but only in two sources have I found what I am going to share with you now: In the Bible and in the writings of Ellen White.

**Genesis 2:3: God rested and then sanctified.**

“Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.” (See the cause and effect use of the word “because” in Genesis 2:23).

**Exodus 20:11: God rested and then sanctified.**

“For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.” (See the cause and effect use of the word “therefore” in Genesis 2:24).
**Genesis 11:9** employs both “because” and “therefore”:

“Therefore its name is called Babel, **because** there the LORD confused the language of all the earth...”

**What makes something holy?**

Notice **Exodus 3:5**

“Then He said, ‘Do not draw near this place. Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.’”

God is present in the seventh day because he rested every **hour, minute and second**. God did not **declare** the seventh day holy but rather **made it holy** by His rest. You see, the seventh day could not be holy until God was present in it and God was present in it because He rested upon it. It was the presence of God in the time of the seventh day that made it holy. Every second that God rested made that second holy. When He had rested every second, then the entire day was holy.

**The Spirit of Prophecy**

“**After** resting upon the seventh day, God sanctified it, or set it apart, as a day of rest for man.” *Patriarchs and Prophets*, p. 47

“**Because** He had rested upon the Sabbath, "God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it,"--set it apart to a holy use. **He gave it to Adam** [notice that God did not give it to Adam until after the day ended] as a day of rest. It was a memorial of the work of creation, and thus a sign of God's power and His love.” *The Desire of Ages*, p. 281

“The Lord's day mentioned by John was the Sabbath, the day on which Jehovah rested after the great work of creation, and which He blessed and sanctified **because He had rested upon it**.” *My Life Today*, p. 259

“God blessed and sanctified the seventh day, **because** He rested upon it from all His wondrous work of creation.” *Testimonies for the Church*, volume 4, p. 247

“The first six days of each week are given to man for labor, because God employed the same period of the first week in the work of creation. On the seventh day man is to refrain from labor, in commemoration of the Creator's rest.” *Patriarchs and Prophets*, p. 111

“Hallowed by the Creator's rest and blessing, the Sabbath was kept by Adam in his innocence in holy Eden [notice that Adam kept the Sabbath after it had been hallowed and blessed and this happened when the seventh day had ended].” *The Great Controversy*, p. 453
“Instead of keeping God's own rest-day, which he sanctified after he had rested upon it, and set it apart for man to observe and reverence, they honor a Papal institution.” Review and Herald, September 16, 1862

**Why no Evening and Morning?**

Remember that the first week is God's week. He worked six days and He rested on the seventh. The seventh day had no evening or morning for God because God did not begin a new cycle of work, He is still ceasing from his creative works.

Put another way, when God ceased on the seventh day, he continued ceasing because he did not work the next day. On the other hand, the next day was a day of work for man so the seventh day did have an evening and a morning for man. Where do we find this in the Bible?

**Genesis 1:31-2:1:**

“Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day. Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished.”

**Hebrews 4:3, NIV, last part:**

“And yet his work has been finished [perfect tense in Greek] since the creation of the world.”

**Ellen G. White**

“As regards this world, God's work of creation is completed. For "the works were finished from the foundation of the world." Hebrews 4:3. But His energy is still exerted in upholding the objects of His creation.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 115

“Although the Lord has ceased His work in creating, He is constantly employed in upholding and using as His servants the things which He has made [Nehemiah 9:6; Colossians 1:17]. Said Christ, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work" (MS 4, 1882). Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 6, p. 1062

“As regards this earth, Scripture declares the work of creation to have been completed. "The works were finished from the foundation of the world." Hebrews 4:3. But the power of God is still exercised in upholding the objects of His creation.” Education, pp. 130, 131

God has been resting from creative works since creation week. The seventh day never ended for God because He is still resting.

**John 5:17-18:** These are works of redemption and restoration. He had healed the legs of a paralytic.

“But Jesus answered them, "My Father has been working until now, and I have been working."'”
No evening and morning for us?
But the seventh day does have an evening and a morning for us.

- Seventh day did have a beginning and an end because God set the day apart when it ended. This could not have happened if it had continued indefinitely.
- Leviticus 23:32 tells us to celebrate the Sabbath from evening to evening.
- The sun rises and sets on the seventh day just like every other day. The day does have an evening and morning which is determined by the rising and the setting of the sun:

“When the Lord declares that He made the world in six days and rested on the seventh day, He means the day of twenty-four hours, which He has marked off by the rising and setting of the sun. Testimonies to Ministers, p. 135

- A numeral adjective is used of the seventh day just like the first six days.
- You could not obey the fourth commandment if the seventh never ended for us.
- At the end of the seventh day God worked no more but the very next day man began the cycle of work. This shows that the seventh day had no evening and morning for God but it did have for man.

God gave the Week to Adam

Mark 2:27
“And he said to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.”

“Like the Sabbath, the week originated at creation, and it has been preserved and brought down to us through Bible history. God Himself measured off the first week as a sample for successive weeks to the close of time. Like every other, it consisted of seven literal days. Six days were employed in the work of creation; upon the seventh, God rested, and He then blessed this day and set it apart as a day of rest for man.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 111

“Because He had rested upon the Sabbath, "God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it,"--set it apart to a holy use. He gave it to Adam as a day of rest.” The Desire of Ages, p. 281

“God blessed and sanctified the seventh day, because He rested upon it from all His wondrous work of creation. The Sabbath was made for man, and God would have him put by his labor [but man had not labored before that first Sabbath] on that day, as He Himself rested after His six days' work of creation.” Testimonies to the Church, volume 4, p.247

“The Lord himself had worked six days, then rested on the seventh, setting thereby a permanent pattern for the benefit of mankind.” Henry Morris, Biblical Creationism, p. 62
It was God who kept that first Sabbath of human history. The fourth commandment applies to Adam and Eve beginning with the second Sabbath of human history. Adam and Eve had to work six first in order to keep the fourth commandment. They could not keep the Sabbath holy if it was not yet holy. They could not follow God’s example until He had first given it.

“God made man in His own image and then gave him an example of observing the seventh day, which He sanctified and made holy.” Lift Him Up, p. 3

We are told in Mark 2:27 that the Sabbath was made for man. How could God give the Sabbath to man before He had made it? God made the world and then gave it to man. Likewise, God made the Sabbath and then gave it to man.

How does Man Relate to that First Sabbath?

Genesis 1:26-28, 31: Adam and Eve were alive that first Sabbath and must have seen God rest.

“Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” 27 So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. 28 Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.” 31 Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.”

Exodus 20:8-11: Man was to follow God’s example of working six and resting the seventh

"Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. 11 For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.”

God gave Adam and Eve the Scenic Tour

“After resting upon the seventh day, God sanctified it, or set it apart, as a day of rest for man. Following the example of the Creator, man was to rest upon this sacred day, that as he should look upon the heavens and the earth, he might reflect upon God's great work of creation; and that as he should behold the evidences of God's wisdom and goodness, his heart might be filled with love and reverence for his Maker.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 47
Like a parent showing his child how to build something with Lego’s. God did not tell them to keep it until he showed them how to keep it.

“God saw that a Sabbath was essential for man, even in Paradise. He needed to lay aside his own interests and pursuits for one day of the seven that he might more fully contemplate the works of God and meditate upon His power and goodness. He needed a Sabbath to remind him more vividly of God and to awaken gratitude because all that he enjoyed and possessed came from the beneficent hand of the Creator.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 48

It is called the Sabbath of the Lord. God calls it “My holy day.” The Sabbath is first and foremost God’s day because he rested upon it. We can never enter God’s rest on any other day because He did not rest any other day.

Isaiah 58:13, 14

“If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on My holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; and I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, and feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken.”

Sunday can never be the Sabbath. Because Jesus did not rest on it.

Never is it called the Sabbath of the Jews because it commemorates His rest, not theirs.

Satan’s has hated the Sabbath before the captivity, after the captivity, in the early church, during the dark ages, at the end.
Lesson #16 - The Sabbath: Sign of Redemption

Testing Israel

**Exodus 16:4**: The Sabbath was a *test for Israel* to see if they would keep *God’s Law*. “Then the Lord said to Moses, “Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you. And the people shall go out and gather a certain quota every day, that I may *test them*, whether they will *walk in My law* or not.”

The test was that they were to pick it up every day *except the Sabbath*.

When some of them went out to *pick it up on Sabbath* God said to Moses:

**Exodus 16:28**: "*How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?*

**Exodus 16:32-34**: It is obvious that God *wanted to teach* Israel a *profound lesson* regarding the Sabbath. This is revealed by the fact that *God commanded Moses* to take an omer of Manna [*about half a gallon*] and place it *in* the *Ark of the Covenant*.

**Exodus 16:32-35**

“Then Moses said, "This is the thing which the *Lord has commanded*: ‘Fill an *omer* with it, to be kept for your generations, that they may *see the bread* with which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.’" 33 And Moses said to Aaron: "Take a pot and put an omer of manna in it, and lay it up *before the Lord*, to be kept for your generations." 34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up *before the Testimony*, to be kept.”

Contents of the Holy and Most Holy

**Hebrews 9:1-5**: The contents of the *holy* and *most holy* places of the sanctuary.
“Then indeed, even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service and the earthy sanctuary. 2 For a tabernacle was prepared: the first part, in which was the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the sanctuary; 3 and behind the second veil, the part of the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of All, 4 which had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna, Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant; 5 and above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in detail.”

Solomon’s Temple

I Kings 8:9:

“Nothing was in the ark except the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.”

Where were the pot of Manna and Aaron’s rod in the temple built by Solomon? They were in the wilderness tabernacle but absent in Solomon’s Temple. The Bible does not contradict itself so at some point the Manna and Aaron’s rod must have been removed from the Ark of the Covenant! Removed to where? Here is the most plausible explanation:

“In the holiest I saw an ark; on the top and sides of it was purest gold. On each end of the ark was a lovely cherub, with its wings spread out over it. Their faces were turned toward each other, and they looked downward. Between the angels was a golden censer. Above the ark, where the angels stood, was an exceeding bright glory that appeared like a throne where God dwelt. Jesus stood by the ark, and as the saints’ prayers came up to Him, the incense in the censer would smoke, and He would offer up their prayers with the smoke of the incense to His Father. In the ark was the golden pot of manna, Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tablets of stone which folded together like a book.” Early Writings, p. 32

There is Biblical evidence for this because in Revelation 2:17 we find a reference to the hidden manna with which God will feed His people when we get to heaven.

Why was the Manna so important that God has it inside the Ark of the Covenant in heaven? What lesson did God want to teach us? Let’s see!

Moses Testifies of Jesus

John 5:39, 40, 45-47: The writings of Moses are centered in Jesus.

“You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me. But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life. . . Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you—Moses, in whom you trust. For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me.”
More than Physical Food

Deuteronomy 8:3: The manna was not mere physical food; it represented the word that comes out of the mouth of God (Matthew 4:4).

“So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the LORD.”

I Corinthians 10:1-4: The Manna was not primarily material food but rather spiritual food. In other words, the Manna was a physical object lesson that taught spiritual truth.

“Moreover, brethren, I do not want you to be unaware that all our fathers were under the cloud, all passed through the sea, all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.”

Jesus is the Word

John 1:1, 14

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. . . And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us.”


“I am the bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which comes down from heaven that one may eat of it and not die.”

John 6:51: More specifically, the Manna represented the flesh of Jesus

“I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.”

Picking up Manna

Exodus 16:19, 20: When Manna was saved for any other day than the Sabbath it bred worms and stank. It is obvious that this was no ordinary bread. What is it that stinks and breeds worms? A decomposing body!!

When Jesus commanded the stone to be removed from the tomb of Lazarus the people complained that his body already stank. In Isaiah 14:11; Isaiah 34:3; Exodus 7:18; Amos 4:10; the word ‘worm’ is translated most of the time ‘scarlet’ in the Old Testament because red dye was made from the dried female body of the coccus elicis.
“And Moses said, “Let no one leave any of it till morning.” Notwithstanding they did not heed Moses. But some of them left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and stank. And Moses was angry with them.”

Exodus 16:23, 24: When the Manna was picked up on Friday for Sabbath it was just as fresh on Sabbath as it had been on Friday. It did not breed worms nor stink.

“Then he said to them, "This is what the LORD has said: 'Tomorrow is a Sabbath rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake today, and boil what you will boil; and lay up for yourselves all that remains, to be kept until morning.' " 24 So they laid it up till morning, as Moses commanded; and it did not stink, nor were there any worms in it.”

Why didn’t it stink and breed worms? We must go to the Gospels to discover the reason. Remember that the Manna represented the flesh of Jesus.

Three Sayings on the Cross

Jesus died at the ninth hour or about three o’clock in the afternoon on Friday. Let’s examine the last three declarations of Jesus on the cross:

Matthew 27:46-47: The fifth declaration of Jesus on the cross.
“And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

John 19:30: The sixth declaration of Jesus on the cross. It still was not three o’clock in the afternoon.
“So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.”

Jesus said ‘it is finished’ just before three o’clock in the afternoon on what Christians call Good Friday which is the sixth day of the week.

“And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said, "Father, 'into Your hands I commit My spirit.'" Having said this, He breathed His last.”

Between the two Evenings
Summary: Jesus died at three o’clock in the afternoon on what Christians today call “Good Friday” the sixth day of the week. How do we know He died at three o’clock? The answer is found in Exodus 12:6:
“Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight.”

Though most Bible versions translate “evening” or “twilight” the Hebrew literally says that the Lamb was killed “between the two evenings”.

According to the Jews, when the sun began to descend from its zenith it was the first evening and when the sun set on the horizon it was the second evening. The first evening would be at noon and the second evening would be at about 6 p.m. “'Between the evenings' is a phrase . . . denoting the part of the day between the declining and the setting sun, or between noon and sunset.” Jemieson, Fausset and Brown Bible Commentary on Exodus 12:6.

Provision for Salvation Finished Sixth Day

The sixth day Jesus said: “It is finished” because He had provided the means to save the entire human race. He had lived a perfect life and had died paying the penalty for our sins.

Preparation of the Lamb between Three and Six

The lamb was slain at three o’clock in the afternoon and then it was prepared and then eaten at the Feast of Unleavened Bread after the sun had set. This preparation would have taken the better part of three hours.

Preparation of Jesus for Burial

Jesus died the sixth day at three o’clock in the afternoon but after His death His body had to be prepared for burial. It was necessary for Joseph of Arimathea to [1] ask for His body, take Him [2] down from the cross, [3] clean His body, [4] embalm and wrap it in linen, [5] transport Him to the graveside, [6] bury Him and [7] roll the stone in front of the tomb. He was buried shortly before the Sabbath began.

The Sequence of Days

Luke 23:54-56: Let’s notice the sequence of days of the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus. He died on Friday, the sixth day and rested in the tomb on the Sabbath:

“That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near [Jesus was placed in the tomb shortly before the Sabbath began]. 55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.”
The Women’s Rest

How did the women rest? No doubt it was a day of deep grief, sorrow and restlessness. After all, their beloved Master was dead!

If they had truly understood the Manna episode, their rest would have been far different. Their rest on the Sabbath would have been a rest of joyous expectancy. They would have truly entered Christ’s rest. The Creator was Jesus so this was actually Jesus’ rest from His work of redemption. They would have rested in His accomplishments.

“The Father and the Son rested after Their work of Creation."Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made. . . . And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested" Genesis 2:1-3. The death of Christ was designed to be at the very time in which it took place. It was in God's plan that the work which Christ had engaged to do should be completed on a Friday, and that on the Sabbath He should rest in the tomb, even as the Father and Son had rested after completing Their creative work. The hour of Christ's apparent defeat was the hour of His victory. The great plan, devised before the foundations of the earth were laid, was successfully carried out.” Manuscript 25, 1898, pp. 3, 4 (“The Man of Sorrows," typed, February 24, 1898)

And then He resurrected on the first day of the week (Luke 24:1).

Why His Body Saw no Corruption

John 6:51: The manna represented the flesh of Jesus.
“I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world."

Acts 2:25-27: While His flesh rested in the grave on Sabbath it was as fresh as when he was alive on Friday—it did not breed worms nor stink because He was the living Manna!

While Jesus rested inside the grave on the Sabbath He wanted His disciples to rest outside in what He had accomplished.

Psalm 16:8-10, NIV: A messianic prophecy about Jesus.
“I have set the Lord always before me. Because he is at my right hand, I will not be shaken. Therefore my heart is glad and my tongue rejoices; my body [flesh] also will rest secure, because you will not abandon me to the grave, nor will you let your Holy One see decay.”

Acts 2:29-33, NIV: Peter applied this prophecy to Jesus.
“Brothers, I can tell you confidently that the patriarch David died and was buried, and his tomb is here to this day. 30 But he was a prophet and knew that God had promised him on oath that
he would place one of his descendants on his throne. 31 Seeing what was ahead, he spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that he was not abandoned to the grave, nor did his body [flesh] see decay. 32 God has raised this Jesus to life, and we are all witnesses of the fact. 33 Exalted to the right hand of God, he has received from the Father the promised Holy Spirit and has poured out what you now see and hear.”

Why Did Jesus Resurrect on Sunday?
Some say that Jesus chose Sunday as the day of His resurrection because He wanted His church to know that Sunday was holy and that it should be observed in honor of the resurrection from that day on.

John Paul II in his Pastoral Letter Dies Domini makes a list of all of the significant events that took place on Sunday: Jesus [1] resurrected Sunday, [2] he walked with two followers to Emmaus on Sunday, He appeared to [3] His disciples on Sunday and then appeared to them again the [4] following Sunday. The [5] Holy Spirit was poured out on Sunday, the [6] first proclamation of the gospel took place on Sunday and the [7] first baptisms took place on Sunday. This long and apparently impressive list of events on Sunday is immaterial.

We now see that the significant day was not Sunday but the Sabbath! If He rested in the tomb on Sabbath and His body saw no corruption, then he would have had to resurrect on Sunday and the Holy Spirit would also have to be poured out on Sunday!

Holy Week

It’s amazing how during Holy Week Christians talk about Palm Sunday, Ash Wednesday, Holy Thursday, Good Friday, Resurrection Sunday but the Sabbath gets lost in the shuffle.

Questionable Arguments

Some people use questionable arguments to defend Sunday as the day of rest. For example, they say that all day Sabbath the disciples were sad because Jesus was dead while on Sunday they were happy because Jesus had resurrected. But those who use this ‘psychological argument’ in favor of Sunday observance fail to take two things into account.

First of all, it was [1] not the intention of Jesus that the Sabbath be a day of sorrow. He had warned His disciples many times that He would die and resurrect the third day. If the disciples had paid attention to the words of Jesus that Sabbath would have been a day of joyous expectancy.

Secondly, on the Sunday night of the resurrection the disciples [2] did not even believe that Jesus had resurrected. How could they be joyful that Jesus had resurrected if they did not believe that He had resurrected?
The Sabbath in the New Earth

God invited Adam and Eve to enter His rest at Creation and now He invites us to enter His rest in redemption. He will invite us to enter His rest when He makes a new heaven and a new earth. The Sabbath thus points back to the past (creation), the present (redemption) and the future (the everlasting kingdom).

Isaiah 66:22, 23: We will keep the Sabbath on the earth made new.
"For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me," says the Lord, "So shall your descendants and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me," says the Lord.”

Revelation 21:23: The New Jerusalem has no need of light.
“The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light.”

Revelation 22:1, 2: The tree of life produces fruit every month so there will be months.
“And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.”

The Sabbath Highlighted

Deuteronomy 10:1, 2, 5: The Ark also contained the Ten Commandments and the fourth was to keep the Sabbath holy. Thus the Sabbath commandment was enhanced or highlighted by the presence of the Manna in the Ark of the Covenant. The Sabbath is a test to see if God’s people will walk in the entirety of His law.

"At that time the Lord said to me: 'Hew for yourself two tablets of stone like the first, and come up to Me on the mountain and make yourself an ark of wood. 2 And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke; and you shall put them in the ark.' 5 Then I turned and came down from the mountain, and put the tablets in the ark which I had made; and there they are, just as the Lord commanded me."
The Sanctified Life

Planet Earth’s Last Generation

by Pastor Stephen Bohr

Lesson #17 - A Tree and a Day

The Original Test in Eden

1. In the New Testament Jesus is identified as the Creator (John 1:1-3).

2. Adam and Eve had no empirical proof that Jesus was their Creator. We have no greater proof today that Jesus was the Creator than Adam and Eve. After all, there could be other explanations such as the big bang, intelligent design and punctuated equilibrium. We simply have to trust God’s Word without demonstration. The purpose of the Sabbath is to test us to see if we believe that He is God and Creator.

3. Exodus 20:8-9: A positive command: God said to Adam and Eve: Six days are yours to work and carry out your secular activities.

4. Exodus 20:10: A negative command: But God also said to Adam and Eve: “Don’t do any secular work on the Sabbath because it is My holy day.”

5. The Sabbath test is in the middle of the Ten Commandments: Ugarit (covenant between a greater and lesser king, tables of clay, written on both sides, seal in the center, three things on the seal) God’s law is the covenant between the greater and lesser (Exodus 31:18; Deut. 4:12-13), written on tables, written on both sides (Exodus 32:15-16), seal in the center, three characteristics.

6. God chose the day which was to be kept. He did not say: ‘There are seven days, I want you to reserve one for me and you choose which.’ He commanded, ‘Keep the seventh day.’

“When God says, keep the seventh day, he does not mean the sixth, nor the first, but the very day he has specified. If men substitute a common day for the sacred, and say that will do just...
as well, they insult the Maker of the heavens and of the earth, who made the Sabbath to commemorate His resting upon the seventh day, after creating the world in six days. It is dangerous business in the service of God to deviate from His institutions. Those who have to do with God, who is infinite, who explicitly directs in regard to His own worship, should follow the exact course He has prescribed, and not feel at liberty to deviate in the smallest respect, because they think it will answer just as well. God will teach all His creatures that He means just what He says.” Spiritual Gifts, volume 4A, pp. 14-15.

Some Christians say: ‘How do we know that the seventh day today is the same day as at creation? In other words, how do we know if the weekly cycle has been preserved since the beginning? Virtually all Christians agree that the weekly cycle has not changed since the times of Christ. This is shown by their observance of Sunday in honor of the resurrection. But if Sunday today is the same Sunday of the resurrection, then the Sabbath today is the same Sabbath. So the Sabbath today is the same Sabbath that Jesus kept.

But how do we know today’s Sabbath day is the same day as at Creation? There are three reasons: First, do you suppose God would say, ‘Keep the Sabbath’ and then allow it to get lost? Second, the orthodox Jews have not allowed the day to be lost. Furthermore, Jesus would not have kept the Sabbath in His time if it was not the same day He made in the beginning.

7. The Sabbath looks just like any other day. It is composed of 24 hours, the sun ascends and descends on it just like every other day, it bears a number on the calendar and we get up and go to sleep. The choice of Sabbath as the day of worship appears to be totally arbitrary. What makes it different is that God has reserved it for himself. There is an astronomical explanation for the daily, monthly and yearly cycles but there is no astronomical reason for a week of seven days.

8. All the days belong to God but the Sabbath belongs to God in a special sense. It is God’s exclusive property and we are not to use it for ourselves. The same principle applies to our material possessions. The world and everything in it belongs to God (Psalm 24:1) but the tithe belongs to God in a special sense. Some people say, ‘I believe that all days are God’s.’ This is undoubtedly true but it does not mean that every day is holy.

9. The entire 24 hours of the Sabbath belong to God. Not one little second is ours (Isaiah 58:12-14). If you love Jesus, it will be your pleasure to concentrate only on Him and to love to spend time with Him, the more the better. There is a real danger of looking at the hour of sundown in the church bulletin, longing to carry on our secular Saturday night activities. The Jews were doing the same in the days of the prophet Amos:

“Saying: ‘When will the New Moon be past, that we may sell grain? And the Sabbath, that we may trade wheat?’”
'Instead of the people of God becoming less and less definitely distinguished from those who do not keep the seventh-day Sabbath, they are to make the observance of the Sabbath so prominent that the world cannot fail to recognize them as Seventh-day Adventists.' Evangelism, p. 233.

'A partial observance of the Sabbath is not accepted by the Lord and has a worse effect upon the minds of sinners than if you made no profession of being a Sabbath keeper. They perceive that your life contradicts your belief, and lose faith in Christianity. The Lord means what He says.' Testimonies to the Church, volume 4, p. 248.

'It is as ruthless a violation of the law to occasionally use the Sabbath for secular business as to entirely reject it; for it is making the Lord's commandment a matter of convenience.' Testimonies to the Church, volume 4, p. 249

'Many excuse themselves for violating the Sabbath by referring to your example. They argue that if so good a man, who believes the seventh day is the Sabbath, can engage in worldly employments on that day when circumstances seem to require it, surely they can do the same without condemnation. Many souls will face you in the judgment, making your influence an excuse for their disobedience of God's law. Although this will be no apology for their sin, yet it will tell fearfully against you.' Testimonies to the Church, volume 4, p. 250

By not using the Sabbath for our own personal affairs we are showing that we believe that God is our Creator (Exodus 20:8-11) and that we are creatures. We also show that we love God because we love to spend time with Him and we show we accept His authority by loving obedience.

10. Satan hates the Sabbath because he hates what it represents. When we keep it we are announcing to the world that we are subject as creatures to God's authority as Creator, that we love Him and want to spend time with Him. Satan has successfully led the Christian world to steal this day for its own personal use.

11. Satan led Eve to question God's Word, to question that God was the Creator, to question God's love for them. Satan now says that God's law is a yoke of bondage that takes away our freedom, that setting aside the Sabbath for God only is legalism, that our own heart will tell us what is right and wrong. He has gotten almost the whole world to forget the Creator because they have forgotten the sign.

12. Counterfeit: Satan has a counterfeit for all that God has genuine. The Sabbath is God's genuine and original day of worship. Later on we would expect a counterfeit. Sunday and Sabbath are very similar. On both days people go to church and claim to honor
God. Yet Sunday has been established as a day of worship long after the Sabbath in a
time. It was changed by the Papacy (Dan. 7:25). Those who keep it are knowingly or
unknowingly accepting the authority of the Papacy. Two creation institutions: Why
marriage yes and the Sabbath no?

13. Disobedience to the Sabbath leads to death (Exodus 31:14, 15). Who are the children of
Israel in verse 17? (See Galatians 3:16, 29).

It is not a matter of one tree versus another tree or one day versus another day. The external
tree and day are only means to test under whose authority we place ourselves, that is, whom
we shall obey.

Since creation, man has walked by faith, not by sight. But the time is coming when we shall
walk by sight, not by faith. Allow me to explain what I mean.

14. The plagues and Second coming will reduce the world to pre-creation chaos (Gen. 1:2;
Jer. 4:23). It will be uninhabitable. This is why God has to create new heavens and a
new earth. (Isaiah 66:22). But there will be a difference between the original creation
and the new creation. At the beginning God created all and man saw the creation of
nothing. But at the end, the redeemed will be alive when God re-creates the world in
seven days. How do you know He will re-create the world in seven literal days? Because
of what is stated in Isaiah 66:23. There will be monthly and weekly cycles in the new
earth. But what about Revelation where it says there will be no sun or moon? If you
read carefully, it does not say that there will be no sun or moon but rather that the city
has no need of sun or moon (Revelation 22:5; 21:23-24). The Sabbath will ever be kept
throughout the unending ages of eternity in honor of He who created us, redeemed us
and restored us to Eden lost.
Ellen White repeatedly underlined that the Sabbath is the Seal of God:

Since early in its history, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has consistently taught that the Seal of God is the Sabbath. As far as we know, the first person to discover this was Captain Joseph Bates who in 1846 published a booklet titled The Seventh-day Sabbath a Perpetual Sign.

With the passing of time, Ellen White came to agree with Joseph Bates on this point. She unequivocally and repeatedly identified the Sabbath as the Seal of God. Notice the following explicit examples:

“The Sabbath was placed in the Decalogue as the seal of the living God, pointing out the Lawgiver, and making known his right to rule. It was a sign between God and his people, a test of their loyalty to him.” Signs of the Times, May 13, 1886

“The fourth commandment is the only one of all the ten in which are found both the name and the title of the Lawgiver. It is the only one that shows by whose authority the law is given. Thus it contains the seal of God, affixed to His law as evidence of its authenticity and binding force.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 307

“The Sabbath of the fourth commandment is the seal of the living God. It points to God as the Creator, and is the sign of His rightful authority over the beings He has made.” Signs of the Times, November 1, 1899

“The sign or seal of God is the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath, and the Lord’s memorial of his work of creation.” Special Testimony to Battle Creek, 1898, p. 6

“The truth in regard to the Sabbath of the Lord is to be proclaimed. The seventh-day is to be shown to be the seal of the living God.” Manuscript Releases, volume 4, p. 425
Yet the Bible appears to contradict Ellen White’s testimony on the identity of the seal of God.

The Bible says that the seal is the internal work of the Holy Spirit.

**Ephesians 1:13-14**

“In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.”

**Ephesians 4:30**

“And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.”

**II Corinthians 1:21, 22**

“How He who establishes us with you in Christ and has anointed us is God, who also has sealed us and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee.”

How do we resolve this seeming discrepancy between the Bible and Ellen G. White?

Is there really a contradiction between the Bible and Ellen G. White on the identity of the Seal of God?

The fact is that Ellen White and the Bible are describing two different sides of the same thing. The Bible is describing the invisible, internal work of the Holy Spirit while Ellen White is describing the external, visible manifestation of that very work.

**The Example of Circumcision**

In order to better understand the relationship between the Sabbath and the internal work of the Holy Spirit, let’s take the analogous case of circumcision.

**The external act:**

**Leviticus 12:3:** God explicitly commanded the external act of circumcision

“And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.”

**Genesis 17:14:** The external sign was of great importance.

“And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant.”

In **Exodus 4:24-26** we even find that this rite was of such importance that God threatened to kill Moses for failure to circumcise his son.
The deeper meaning:

Yet circumcision had a **far deeper meaning** than the removal of the flesh of the foreskin. We find this deeper meaning exemplified in the experience of **Abraham**.

**Genesis 15:6:** God promised Abraham a son from his own loins when he was about **84 years old**. We are told that at this time Abraham trusted God and it was accounted to him for righteousness:

“And he believed in the Lord; and He counted it to him for righteousness.”

According to **Genesis 17:24** about fifteen years after Abraham was justified by faith he was circumcised. He was **99 years old** at this time.

The crucial question is: Did the **external act** of circumcision save or justify Abraham?

In the days of Paul the Jews made external circumcision the **litmus test salvation** and **belonging to God’s people**. The **external act** was considered all important. Notice how Paul responded to this:

**Romans 4:9, 10:** Abraham was **justified by faith**!

**Romans 4:11-12:** Circumcision was the **external, visible sign** of justification.

“And he received the **sign** of circumcision, a **seal** of the righteousness of the faith which he had while still uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all those who believe, though they are uncircumcised, that righteousness might be imputed to them also, **12 and the father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of the faith** which our father Abraham had while still uncircumcised.”

This **deeper dimension** of circumcision was already found in the Old Testament:

**Deuteronomy 30:6:** External sign of an **internal experience**.

“And the Lord your God will circumcise your **heart** and the heart of your descendants, **to love the Lord** your God with all your heart and with all your soul that you may live.”

**Deuteronomy 10:16-17:** External sign of an **internal experience**.

“Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your **heart**, and be stiff-necked no longer.”

**Philippians 3:3:** “For we are the circumcision who **worship God** in the Spirit, **rejoice** in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.”
Romans 2:28-29
“For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.”

Clarification: Circumcision was clearly established as a Jewish institution, it was established after sin and it was clearly replaced by baptism and according to the explicit teaching of the Jerusalem Council its observance is no longer required.

Notice Colossians 2:11, 12:
“In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ, buried with Him in baptism, in which you also were raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead.”

The Sabbath is in contrast to this. It was established before sin for all people and in the New Testament there is no indication that it was replaced.

Baptism as an example

As we have seen in the New Testament, baptism takes the place of circumcision (Colossians 2:11-13). Is the external act of baptism necessary and important or is it simply enough to accept Jesus in your heart?

The New Testament appears to make the external rite of baptism a condition for salvation. But when we carefully read the Bible texts on baptism we see that the external ceremony, though very important, is not sufficient:

Mark 16:15-17
“And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He who [1] believes and is [2] baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”

1 Peter 3:21-22
“There is also an antitype which now saves us — baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh [external], but the answer of a good conscience toward God [internal]), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”

Ellen White concurs with the Bible testimony. She clearly states that the external rite of baptism is indispensable but not sufficient:

“Christ made baptism the entrance to His spiritual kingdom. He made this a positive condition with which all must comply who wish to be acknowledged as under the authority of the Father,
the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Those who receive the ordinance of baptism thereby make a public declaration that they have renounced the world, and have become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King.” Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 6, p. 1075

Concerning the words that the Father spoke to Jesus at His baptism, we are told:

“Let those who received the imprint of God by baptism heed these words, remembering that upon them the Lord has placed His signature, declaring them to be His sons and daughters. The Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, powers infinite and omniscient, receive those who truly enter into covenant relation with God. They are present at every baptism, to receive the candidates who have renounced the world and have received Christ into the soul temple. These candidates have entered into the family of God, and their names are inscribed in the Lamb's book of life.” God's Amazing Grace, p. 143

“The new birth is a rare experience in this age of the world. This is the reason why there are so many perplexities in the churches. Many, so many, who assume the name of Christ are unsanctified and unholy. They have been baptized, but they were buried alive. Self did not die, and therefore they did not rise to newness of life in Christ (MS 148, 1897).” The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 6, p. 1075

“It is the grace of Christ that gives life to the soul. Apart from Christ, baptism, like any other service, is a worthless form.” The Desire of Ages, p. 181

“The example of Communion

“The gift of Christ to the marriage feast was a symbol. The water represented baptism into His death; the wine, the shedding of His blood for the sins of the world. The water to fill the jars was brought by human hands, but the word of Christ alone could impart to it life-giving virtue. So with the rites which point to the Savior's death. It is only by the power of Christ, working through faith, that they have efficacy to nourish the soul.” The Desire of Ages, pp. 148, 149

The observance of the Sabbath is an internal experience with Christ.

God commands us to keep the Sabbath outwardly by abstaining from work on it. God commanded the observance of a specific, external day and prescribed exactly how to keep it:
Exodus 20:8-11
"Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the **seventh day** is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it **you shall do no work**: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. 11 For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it."

But the observance of the Sabbath had a **deeper dimension**—it was to be an external sign of an internal relationship.

Let’s take Deuteronomy 6:6-8 as an example:
"And these words which I command you today shall be in your **heart** [in the heart before they are placed on the hand, the forehead and the doorposts]. 7 You shall **teach them** [after they are in the heart] diligently to your children, and shall **talk of them** [after they are in the heart] when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up. 8 You shall **bind them as a sign** [external behavior is to reveal that they are in the heart first] on your **hand** [they should guide what you do], and they shall be as **frontlets** between your eyes [they should guide what you think]. 9 You shall **write them on the doorposts** of your house and on your **gates**.”

Now let’s talk about the Sabbath:
Exodus 31:12-13
“And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, 13 "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying: 'Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a **sign** between Me and you throughout your generations, **that you may know** that I am the Lord who **sanctifies** you.”

Ezekiel 20:12, 20
"Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a **sign** between them and Me, that they might know that **I am the Lord who sanctifies** them. 20 hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a **sign** between Me and you, **that you may know** that I am the Lord your God.’"

The Sabbath did **not make Israel holy** but rather revealed that they had already been made **holy**. The external observance of the Sabbath did not **make Israel holy** but rather was to announce that God **had made them holy**.

In other words, the **external observance** of the Sabbath was to reveal that they had an **internal holy relationship** with the Lord.
Creator of the Internal Relationship.

And **who** is it that creates in us this internal relationship with the Lord?

Who **writes** the law in the heart so that it is **exhibited** in the life? Who is it that makes our **hearts holy**? It is the **Holy Spirit** who does it. He wrote them on tables of stone and he writes them on the heart.

- **Matthew 12:28**: Jesus cast out demons by the Spirit of God.
- **Luke 11:20**: Jesus cast out demons by the Finger of God and the Ten Commandments were written by the finger of God.

**II Thessalonians 2:13:**

“But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through **sanctification by the Spirit** and belief in the truth.”

The Holy Spirit’s sword is the Word of God. The Holy Spirit **transforms the life** and then we keep the Sabbath as the sign.

**John 17:17**: We are sanctified by the truth.

“Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.”

**John 16:13**: The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Truth

“However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.”

**Ezekiel 36:26, 27**

“I will give you a **new heart** and put a **new spirit** within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. 27 I will put **My Spirit within you** and cause you to **walk in My statutes**, and you will **keep My judgments** and do them.”

The wind is **invisible** to human eyes but its **effects** can be seen. So the work of the Holy Spirit on the human heart is **unseen** but the effects can be seen in the observance of the holy Sabbath.

Ellen White says that the Holy Spirit is the sealing agent:

“Would you impress the **seal** to obtain a **clear impression** upon the wax, you do not dash it on by a violent action, but you place the seal carefully and firmly and press it down until the wax receives the mold. **Just so** the Lord is dealing with our souls. . . . Not now and then, but constantly the **new life is implanted** by the **Holy Spirit** after Christ’s likeness.”

In *Heavenly Places*, p. 66
“As wax takes the impression of the seal, so the soul is to take the impression of the Spirit of God and retain the image of Christ.” Selected Messages, volume 1, p. 336

Ellen White on the Internal and External Meaning of the Sabbath.

Contrary to what many detractors believe, Ellen White did not teach that Sabbath observance is an end in itself. It’s observance does not confer holiness nor does it earn us salvation.

She has several statements where she explains that the Sabbath is an outward sign of an inward experience produced by the Holy Spirit:

“Pointing to God as the Maker of the heavens and the earth, it [the Sabbath] distinguishes the true God from all false gods. All who keep the seventh day signify by this act that they are worshipers of Jehovah. Thus the Sabbath is the [visible] sign of man’s allegiance to God as long as there are any upon the earth to serve Him.” Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 307

“The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance [just like your vow of allegiance to the United States is exhibited by your pledge of allegiance to the flag] to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God’s law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.” The Great Controversy, p. 605

Let’s take the example of patriotism. Patriotism is an abstract concept; it is something you feel deep in your heart. Pledging allegiance to the flag while the Star Spangled Banner is being played allows you to externalize your patriotism. Pledging your allegiance to the flag is the externalization of your patriotism or the visible sign of your patriotism. Is it proper to pledge allegiance to the United States by using a Russian flag? Does it really make any difference? What would you think of someone who says: “I am a red blooded American, I love this country” and then pledges allegiance to the Russian flag? Does the external flag make a difference?

“Those who would have the seal of God in their foreheads must keep the Sabbath of the fourth commandment. This is what distinguishes them from the disloyal, who have accepted a man-made institution in the place of the true Sabbath. The observance of God’s rest day is the mark of distinction between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not.” Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7, p. 970
“The keeping of the Sabbath is a sign of loyalty to the true God.” The Great Controversy, p. 438

“The Sabbath is a pledge given by God to man—a sign of the relation existing between the Creator and His created beings. By observing the memorial of the creation of the world in six days and the rest of the Creator on the seventh day, by keeping the Sabbath holy, according to His directions, the Israelites were to declare to the world [particularly important in a polytheistic world] their loyalty to the only true and living God, the Sovereign of the universe.” Selected Messages, volume 3, p. 256

“Let us reverence God's institution, the Sabbath day; for it is the sign of our relationship to God, the sign by which we are demonstrated as His people.” Manuscript Releases, volume 5, p. 86

“To the obedient, it is a sign of their loyalty to God.” Manuscript Releases, volume 11, p. 18

“True observance of the Sabbath is the sign of loyalty to God.” Manuscript Releases, volume 15, p. 32

“Nothing so distinguished the Jews from surrounding nations, and designated them as true worshipers of the Creator, as the institution of the Sabbath. Its observance was a continual visible token of their connection with God, and separation from other people.” The Spirit of Prophecy, Volume 2, p. 193

The Sabbath as a deeper Spiritual Experience

“The quiet, consistent, godly life is a living epistle, known and read of all men. Holiness is not shaped from without or put on; it radiates from within. If goodness, purity, meekness, lowliness, and integrity dwell in the heart, they will shine forth in the character; and such a character is full of power. Not the instrument, but the great Worker in whose hand the instrument is used, receives the glory. The heart filled with the Savior's love, daily receives grace to impart. The life reveals the redeeming power of the truth.” In Heavenly Places, p. 237

“Just as soon as the people of God are sealed in their foreheads--it is not any seal or mark that can be seen, but a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved--just as soon as God's people are sealed and prepared for the shaking, it will come.” Manuscript 173, 1902, pp. 1-6. ("Medical Missionary Work in Southern California," Interview held in Los Angeles, California, September 15, 1902 found in Manuscript Releases, volume 10, p. 252

“The Sabbath is a test to this generation. In obeying the fourth commandment in spirit and truth, men will obey all the precepts of the Decalogue. To fulfill this commandment one must love God supremely, and exercise love toward all the creatures that he has made.” Signs of the Times, February 13, 1896
“The seal of the living God will be placed upon those only who bear a likeness to Christ in character.” The Review and Herald, May 21, 1895

The two ideas clearly put together

“*The sign, or seal, of God is revealed* in the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath, the Lord’s memorial of creation.” Testimonies for the Church, volume 8, p. 117

Back to the Times of Jesus.

The best way to understand the relationship between the internal work of the Holy Spirit and the external observance of the Sabbath is by comparing how Jesus and the Pharisees kept the Sabbath.

The problem of the Pharisees: Outward behavior without the internal work of the Holy Spirit on the heart = Legalism.

**Matthew 23:25-28:**

"Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. 26 Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also. 27 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. 28 Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.”

All of the healings of Jesus on Sabbath were chronic cases. Jesus especially chose the Sabbath to reveal that He had the Spirit of God in His heart.

**Mark 3:1-7:**

“And He entered the synagogue again, and a man was there who had a withered hand. 2 So they watched Him closely, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him. 3 And He said to the man who had the withered hand, "Step forward." 4 Then He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they kept silent. 5 And when He had looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts [internal heart problem], He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored as whole as the other. 6 Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.”

“Its [observance of the Sabbath] mere outward observance was a mockery.” The Desire of Ages, p. 286
The Pharisees kept the **Sabbath externally** but did not have the work of the **Holy Spirit upon the heart**. The one who has the Holy Spirit in the heart will **truly keep the Sabbath** as Jesus did because Jesus was sealed with the Holy Spirit and His Sabbath observance revealed it.

“As the Jews departed from God, and failed to make the **righteousness of Christ their own by faith**, the Sabbath **lost its significance** [meaning] to them. Satan was seeking to exalt himself and to draw men away from Christ, and he worked to pervert the Sabbath, because it is the **sign** of the power of Christ. The Jewish leaders accomplished the will of Satan by surrounding God’s rest day with burdensome requirements. In the days of Christ the Sabbath had become so perverted that its observance reflected the character of selfish and arbitrary men rather than the character of the loving heavenly Father. The rabbis virtually represented God as giving laws which it was impossible for men to obey. They led the people to look upon God as a tyrant, and to think that the observance of the Sabbath, as He required it, made men **hard-hearted and cruel**. It was the work of Christ to clear away these misconceptions. Although the rabbis followed Him with merciless hostility, He did not even appear to conform to their requirements, but went straight forward, **keeping the Sabbath according to the law of God**.” (*The Desire of Ages*, pp. 283, 284)

“No other institution which was committed to the Jews tended so fully to distinguish them from surrounding nations as did the Sabbath. God designed that its observance should **designate them** as His worshipers. It was to be a **token** of their separation from idolatry, and their connection with the true God. But in order to keep the Sabbath holy, **men must themselves be holy**. Through faith they must become partakers of the **righteousness of Christ**. When the command was given to Israel, "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy," the Lord said also to them, "Ye shall be holy men unto Me." Ex. 20:8; 22:31. **Only thus** could the Sabbath distinguish Israel as the worshipers of God.” (*The Desire of Ages*, p. 284)

From a sign of **Christ’s righteousness** in the life to **glorify Him** it became a sign of their own **righteousness** and **glory for them**. It made them intolerant, mean spirited, judgmental and arrogant. The Sabbath makes **no one holy**; it is the sign of holiness or **sanctification worked out by the Holy Spirit** upon the heart.

Some enemies of the Sabbath such as Dale Ratzlaff say that Jesus is our Sabbath rest and that we need only rest in Him. After all, didn’t Jesus say: "**Come to Me all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.**”

But does resting in Jesus exonerate us from the need to observe the Sabbath as an external expression of an internal experience of rest with Jesus?

Would these same enemies of the Sabbath affirm that we don’t need to be baptized because it is enough to accept Jesus as our Savior in our hearts? Would they say that it is not necessary to
partake of the literal bread and wine in the Lord’s Supper because we already believe internally what these symbols represent? Would anyone contend that it is unnecessary to get married in an official legal ceremony simply because love is already in the heart?

Works are the outward manifestation of faith and faith is the inward motivation for works.

**External Sabbath Keepers**

Ellen White always kept the proper balance in her view of the Sabbath. She taught that an internal relationship with Jesus will lead to an external observance of the Sabbath. She also taught that an external observance of the Sabbath without the internal work of the Holy Spirit in the heart is of no value before God:

“I was shown that merely observing the Sabbath and praying morning and evening are not positive evidences that we are Christians. These outward forms [external] may all be strictly observed, and yet true godliness [internal] be lacking.” *Spiritual Gifts*, volume 4, p. 95

“An outward observance of the Sabbath will not save the soul. The principles interwoven with every one of the Ten Commandments are to be honored and obeyed in the individual, practical life. The law, God requires, shall be written on the tablets of every soul.” Letter 191, 1899, pp. 3, 4 (Found in 6MR 396, 397)

“All who keep the Sabbath in truth bear the mark of loyalty to God. They are representatives of His kingdom. Their light is to shine forth to others in good works. We are not merely to observe the Sabbath as a legal matter; we are to be intelligent in regard to its spiritual bearing upon all the transactions of life. God says, “Verily, my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.” Ex. 31:13. This is sanctification through the truth.” *Manuscript Releases*, volume 3, p. 424

Some “Sabbath keepers” will be lost.

“Not all who profess to keep the Sabbath will be sealed. There are many even among those who teach the truth to others who will not receive the seal of God in their foreheads. They had the light of truth, they knew their Master’s will, they understood every point of our faith, but they had not corresponding works. These who were so familiar with prophecy and the treasures of divine wisdom, should have acted their faith. They should have commanded their households after them, that by a well-ordered family they might present to the world the influence of the truth upon the human heart.” *Christian Experience and Teaching*, p. 189

“The law of God, which is perfect holiness, is the only true standard of character. Love is expressed in obedience, and perfect love casteth out all fear. Those who love God, have the seal
of God in their foreheads, and work the works of God. Would that all who profess Christianity knew what it means to love God practically . . . They would have some realization of the infinite holiness of God, knowing that

He is high and lifted up, and the train of His glory fills the temple. They would have a powerful influence upon the life and character of those around them, which would work as leaven amid the mass of humanity, transforming others through the power of Jesus Christ. Connected with the Source of power, they would never lose their vital influence, but would ever increase in efficiency.” Sons and Daughters of God, p. 51

“The quiet, consistent, godly life is a living epistle, known and read of all men. Holiness is not shaped from without or put on; it radiates from within. If goodness, purity, meekness, lowliness, and integrity dwell in the heart, they will shine forth in the character; and such a character is full of power. Not the instrument, but the great Worker in whose hand the instrument is used, receives the glory. The heart filled with the Savior’s love, daily receives grace to impart. The life reveals the redeeming power of the truth.” In Heavenly Places, p. 237

We have focused so much on what we should not do on the Sabbath that we have forgotten what we should be doing. If we love Jesus we will do what Jesus did on the Sabbath. And what did Jesus do on the Sabbath? Read Isaiah 58.

The Issue: The Seal of God and the Mark of the Beast

Am I saying that we should be lax in our Sabbath observance? Absolutely not! What I am saying is that our strict observance of the Sabbath should come from the right motivation.

At the end two distinct days will be external signs of allegiance. The questions will be: Are my loyalties with God or with the beast?

I am not willing to die for the Sabbath but I am willing to die for the Lord of the Sabbath. There is no better sign of obedience in the end time than this. Two days will be the token, sign, avowal or allegiance to one power or the other. But we will only be willing to die because we have the inward relationship with Jesus. The Sabbath is an outward sign of inward obedience just like the tree in the Garden.

“The image of the beast will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God, by which their eternal destiny will be decided. . . This is the test that the people of God must have before they are sealed. All who prove their loyalty to God by observing His law, and refusing to accept a spurious sabbath, will rank under the banner of the Lord God Jehovah, and will receive the seal of the living God. Those who yield the truth of heavenly origin, and accept the Sunday sabbath, will receive the mark of the beast.” Maranatha, p. 164
“The time of trouble was upon us. I saw our people in great distress, weeping and praying, pleading the sure promises of God, while the wicked were all around us, mocking us and threatening to destroy us. They ridiculed our feebleness, they mocked at the smallness of our numbers, and taunted us with words calculated to cut deep. They charged us with taking an independent position from all the rest of the world. They had cut off our resources so that we could not buy or sell, and they referred to our abject poverty and stricken condition. They could not see how we could live without the world. We were dependent on the world and we must concede to the customs, practices, and laws of the world, or go out of it. If we were the only people in the world whom the Lord favored, the appearances were awfully against us.

They declared that they had the truth; that miracles were among them; that angels from heaven talked with them and walked with them, that great power and signs and wonders were performed among them, and that this was the temporal millennium they had been expecting so long. The whole world was converted and in harmony with the Sunday law, and this little feeble people stood out in defiance of the laws of the land and the law of God, and claimed to be the only ones right on the earth. Manuscript Releases, Volume 2, pp. 207, 208
LESSON #19 - PREACHING THE SABBATH MORE FULLY

Introduction

Seventh-day Adventists are **not the only ones** who keep the seventh day Sabbath. There are Jews, Messianic Jews, Seventh-day Baptists, various offshoots from the **Worldwide Church of God** and various Pentecostal churches which keep the Sabbath.

But the Seventh-day Adventist concept of the Sabbath is **unique** and is not held by **any other church** in the world. **How** is that?

“As far as the Sabbath is concerned, he occupies the same position as the **Seventh Day Baptists** [they use the same arguments as SDA’S do]. Separate the Sabbath from the messages, and it loses its power; but when connected with the **message of the third angel**, a power attends it which convicts unbelievers and infidels, and **brings them out** with strength to stand, to live, grow, and flourish in the Lord.” *Testimonies for the Church*, volume 1, p. 337

“I saw that the holy Sabbath is, and will be, the **separating wall** between the **true Israel of God** and unbelievers; and that the Sabbath is the **great question** to unite the hearts of God’s dear, waiting saints.

“I saw that God had children who do not see and keep the Sabbath. They have not rejected the light upon it. And at the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and **proclaimed the Sabbath more fully**. This **enraged the churches and nominal Adventists**, as they could not refute the Sabbath truth. And at this time God’s chosen all saw clearly that we had the truth, and they came out and endured the persecution with us. I saw the sword, famine, pestilence, and great confusion in the land. The wicked thought that we had brought the judgments upon them, and they rose up and took counsel to **rid the earth of us**, thinking that then the evil would be stayed.” *Early Writings*, pp. 33, 34
What makes the Seventh-day Adventist view distinctive?

- The Sabbath is not just one of the Ten Commandments; it will be the final test. It is the opposite of the mark of the beast and Sabbath observance will lead to persecution.
- Jesus entered the most holy place in 1844. All who enter the most holy place must keep the Sabbath because the Law and the Sabbath were in the Ark.
- The Sabbath is highlighted or accented by the presence of the Manna in the Ark. See Exodus 16.

Three concentric circles:

- Law
- First table
- Sabbath

Largest Circle: The Final Conflict will Involve the Law of God.

- Revelation 12:17: Satan hates the commandments of God.
- God’s people at the end will have a seal on their foreheads (Revelation 14:1). According to Jeremiah 31:33 and Hebrews 8:7-13 it is the law that is written on the mind and in the heart.
- Isaiah 8:16: Seal the law among my disciples.
- II Timothy 2:19: Notice the seal that God’s own have: [adikia]: The law defines good and evil (Ecclesiastes 12:13: Commandments and good and evil linked). Matthew 7:23 uses the word anomias while Luke 13:27 uses adikia but it is the same saying.
- Revelation 14:9-11 contrasts with 14:12. Contrast of those who worship the beast and receive the mark with those who keep the commandments of God.

The Smaller circle: Final conflict will center on one particular table of the Law, the first.

- Deuteronomy 6:4 [first table]: Has to do with the first four and then verses 5-9 commands Israel to write them on the forehead and the hand.
- The issue at the end time has to do with worship (Daniel 3 [11 times]; Revelation 13:8, 12, 15; 14:11; 14:7) and the first four commandments have to do with worship. The last six commandments do not have to do with worship because they deal with horizontal relationships. Thus the first four commandments must be involved.
- Revelation 13 speaks of false worship to the beast and his image and receiving the mark. In contrast, Revelation 14:6, 7 calls upon God’s people to worship God the Creator.
Beast is worshipped (Revelation 13:4)
Image is worship [second] (Revelation 13:14)
Name is blasphemed (Revelation 13:6)
Attack on the Creator (Revelation 14:7 with 14:9)

Smallest Circle: Conflict will revolve around the Fourth Commandment.

Testimony of Scripture:

- We worship God because He is our **Creator** (Revelation 4:10 11; Psalm 95:1-6; Nehemiah 10:6).
- **Revelation 14:6, 7** calls to worship the Creator and strongly alludes to the **Sabbath commandment** in Exodus 20:8-11.
- **Isaiah 66** explains that all flesh will come to worship on the Sabbath because God created a **new heavens and a new earth**.
- We worship God because He is the **Creator** and the **sign** of the Creator is the Sabbath.

The Sabbath is God’s signature on the week of creation. It identifies the Creator. Talk about the artist and how he signs the linen at the end of his work. It identifies the artist.

Sign = seal (Romans 4:11). In **Exodus 31:17** the Sabbath is spoken of as a sign between God and Israel. **Who is Israel** today? See **Ezekiel 20:12, 20**.

**Ezekiel 8:16, 17 in contrast to Ezekiel 9:1-6.**

- Notice those who sigh and cry over abominations.
- Notice in **Jeremiah 17:26, 27** why Jerusalem was destroyed, it was because of Sabbath desecration.
- Revelation picks up on this in **Chapter 7** and chapter **13:16, 17** with **14:1** where the contrast is once again seen.
- How **Sunday** came into the Christian church from **Paganism through Constantine**.
- It is the **same day** of the sun as in Ezekiel. Is it the same to **worship the sun** as to worship on the **day of the sun**?
The Testimony of Analogy

Seals, in order to be authentic must bear three items of information. For example, the presidential seal of the United States contains three elements:

- Name
- Office
- Territory

The Testimony of Archeology

The seals at Ugarit

- Covenant: Deuteronomy 4:13
- Tables: Deuteronomy 4:13
- Both sides: Exodus 32:15, 16
- Middle: Sabbath
- Three elements: Name, Office, Title

“The fourth commandment is the only one of all the ten in which are found both the name and the title of the Lawgiver. It is the only one that shows by whose authority [the creator] the law is given. Thus it contains the seal of God, affixed to His law as evidence of its authenticity and binding force.” PP, p. 307

Testimony Prophecy

Daniel 7:25: Thought he could change the Law, three and a half times.

Revelation 12:14-17:

- Dragon persecutes for three and a half times.
- Earth helps (the United States).
- Dragon hates remnant who keep the commandments of God.
- The remnant counteracts the change in the Law (Mark 7:9, 10; Matthew 19:17; Romans 13:8, 10: Law and commandments are used interchangeably).
- Revelation 13:11 [notice the connection with Revelation 12:16, 17]: Beast rises from the earth and speaks like a dragon and it will enforce the change that the beast made in the Law (the mark of the beast).

The Testimony of History

Roman Catholics tell us what their sign of authority is:
"For ages all Christian nations looked to the Catholic Church, and, as we have seen, the various states enforced by law her ordinances as to worship and cessation of labor on Sunday. Protestantism, in discarding the authority of the Church, has no good reason for its Sunday theory, and ought logically, to keep Saturday as the Sabbath. The State in passing laws for the due Sanctification of Sunday, is unwittingly acknowledging the authority of the Catholic Church, and carrying out more or less faithfully its prescription. The Sunday as a day of the week set apart for the obligatory public worship of Almighty God is purely a creation of the Catholic Church."--John Gilmary Shea, in The American Catholic Quarterly Review, January 1883, p. 139 [Shea (1824-1892) was an important Catholic historian, of his time].

"Protestants . . . accept Sunday rather than Saturday as the day for public worship after the Catholic Church made the change . . . But the Protestant mind does not seem to realize that in accepting the Bible, in observing the Sunday, they are accepting the authority of the spokesman for the church, the Pope." Our Sunday Visitor, Feb. 5, 1950 [One of the largest U.S. Roman Catholic magazines]

"Ques. --What Bible authority is there for changing the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week? Who gave the Pope the authority to change a command of God?" Ans. --It was the Catholic Church which, by the authority of Jesus Christ, has transferred this rest [from the Bible Sabbath] to the Sunday. Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] Church." Monsignor Louis Segur, Plain Talk About the Protestantism of Today, 1868, p. 213 [L.G. Segur (1820-1881) was a French Catholic prelate and apologist, and later a diplomatic and judicial official at Rome.

"Q. What is the Third Commandment?[the fourth in Protestant Bibles, because the Catholic Church took out the Second Commandment--Exodus20:4-6] "A. The Third Commandment is: Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day." Q. Which is the Sabbath day?" A. Saturday is the Sabbath day." Q. Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?" A. The Catholic Church, after changing the day of rest from Saturday, the seventh day of the week, to Sunday, the first day, made the third commandment refer to Sunday as the day to be kept as the Lord's Day." Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 4, p. 153.

"Prove to me from the Bible alone that I am bound to keep Sunday holy. There is no such law in the Bible. It is a law of the holy Catholic Church alone. The Bible says 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.' The Catholic Church says, No. By my divine power I abolish the Sabbath day and command you to keep holy the first day of the week. And lo! The entire civilized world bows down in reverent obedience to the command of the Holy Catholic Church."--Priest Thomas Enright, CSSR, President of Redemptorist College, Kansas City, Mo., in a lecture at Hartford, Kansas, February 18, 1884, and printed in the Hartford Kansas Weekly Call, February 22, 1884, and the American Sentinel, a New York Roman Catholic journal in June 1893, page 173.
"Of course the Catholic Church claims that the change was her act . . . AND THE ACT IS A MARK of her ecclesiastical power." From the office of Cardinal Gibbons, through Chancellor H.F. Thomas, November 11, 1895.

“A word about Sunday. God said: ‘Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day!’ The Sabbath was Saturday, not Sunday; why, then, do we keep Sunday holy instead of Saturday? The Church altered the observance of the Sabbath to the observance of Sunday . . . Protestants who say that they go by the Bible and the Bible only, and that they do not believe anything that is not in the Bible, must be rather puzzled by the keeping of Sunday when God distinctly said, ‘Keep holy the Sabbath day.’ The word Sunday does not come anywhere in the Bible so, without knowing it, they are obeying the authority of the Catholic Church." Henry T. Cafferata, The Catechism Simply Explained (London: Burns Oates & Washbourne Ltd., 1938), p. 89.

“The arch-deceiver had not completed his work. He was resolved to gather the Christian world under his banner and to exercise his power through his vice-regent, the proud pontiff who claimed to be the representative of Christ. Through half-converted pagans, ambitious prelates, and world-loving churchmen he accomplished his purpose. Vast councils were held from time to time, in which the dignitaries of the church were convened from all the world. In nearly every council the Sabbath which God instituted was pressed down a little lower, while the Sunday was correspondingly exalted. Thus the pagan festival came finally to be honored as a divine institution, while the Bible Sabbath was pronounced a relic of Judaism, and its observers were declared to be accursed.” The Great Controversy, p. 53.

“The Lord commands by the same prophet: "Bind up the testimony, seal the law among My disciples" Isaiah 8:16. The seal of God's law is found in the fourth commandment. This only, of all the ten, brings to view both the name and the title of the Lawgiver. It declares Him to be the Creator of the heavens and the earth, and thus shows His claim to reverence and worship above all others. Aside from this precept, there is nothing in the Decalogue to show by whose authority the law is given. When the Sabbath was changed by the papal power, the seal was taken from the law. The disciples of Jesus are called upon to restore it by exalting the Sabbath of the fourth commandment to its rightful position as the Creator's memorial and the sign of His authority.” The Great Controversy, p. 452

The image of Daniel 3 (which is the background to Revelation 13:11-18) and its dimensions. Hidden behind them is the number 666 and the sun god. Is it the same to worship the sun god as it is to worship on the sun day? Yes when the origins of Sunday in the Christian Church go back to the day of the sun in the days of Constantine.
Two Signs: Saved or Lost

Two groups with two marks (Revelation 13:16, 17; 14:1)

At the beginning the issue was not a tree it was the test of obedience. Who will you be loyal to? If they disrespected God’s tree they would show themselves loyal to Satan. If they respected God’s tree they would show themselves loyal to God. The issue is loyalty and the tree and the day are just the means to test that loyalty. The issue is whose authority do you accept?

“The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false Sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God’s law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.” The Great Controversy, p. 605

If we are lax in keeping the Sabbath how can we believe that we will keep it if buying and selling are at stake or imprisonment, confiscation of goods or death?

“Not all who profess to keep the Sabbath will be sealed. There are many even among those who teach the truth to others who will not receive the seal of God in their foreheads. They had the light of truth, they knew their Master’s will, they understood every point of our faith, but they had not corresponding works. These who were so familiar with prophecy and the treasures of divine wisdom, should have acted their faith. They should have commanded their households after them, that by a well-ordered family they might present to the world the influence of the truth upon the human heart.” Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White, p. 189

Cain: Those who have the mark of the beast will be protected by the beast. Those who have the seal of God will be protected by God. Which of the two would you rather be protected by?

There are two possible ways of serving the beast but only one way of serving God. The beast is willing to have service on the forehead or in the hand (Revelation 13:16). God accepts the service only of the forehead and the hand.

Eve sinned because she was deceived but Adam sinned in full knowledge that what he was doing was contrary to God’s will. He loved Eve more than he loved God.
“I asked my accompanying angel the meaning of what I heard, and what the four angels were about to do. He said to me that it was God that restrained the powers, and that He gave His angels charge over things on the earth; that the four angels had power from God to hold the four winds, and that they were about to let them go; but while their hands were loosening, and the four winds were about to blow, the merciful eye of Jesus gazed on the remnant that were not sealed, and He raised His hands to the Father, and pleaded with Him that He had spilled His blood for them. Then another angel was commissioned to fly swiftly to the four angels, and bid them hold, until the servants of God were sealed with the seal of the living God in their foreheads. *Christian Experience and Teachings of Ellen G. White*, p. 102

“About four months since, I had a vision of events, all in the future. And I saw the time of trouble, such as never was.--Jesus told me it was the time of Jacob's trouble, and that we should be delivered out of it by the voice of God. Just before we entered it, we all received the seal of the living God. Then I saw the four Angels cease to hold the four winds. And I saw famine, pestilence and sword, nation rose against nation, and the whole world was in confusion. Then we cried to God for deliverance day and night till we began to hear the bells on Jesus' garment. And I saw Jesus rise up in the Holiest, and as he came out we heard the tinkling of bells, and knew our High Priest was coming out. Then we heard the voice of God which shook the heavens and earth, and gave the 144,000 the day and hour of Jesus' coming [so they must be alive at this time]. Then the saints were free, united and full of the glory of God, for he had turned their captivity. And I saw a flaming cloud come where Jesus stood and he laid off his priestly garment and put on his kingly robe, took his place on the cloud which carried him to the east where it first appeared to the saints on earth, a small black cloud, which was the sign of the Son of Man. While the cloud was passing from the Holiest to the east which took a number of days, the Synagogue of Satan worshiped at the saints feet. Ellen G. Harmon *Day Star*, March 14, 1846

“I saw four angels who had a work to do on the earth, and were on their way to accomplish it. Jesus was clothed with Priestly garments. He gazed in pity on the remnant, then raised his hands upward, and with a voice of deep pity cried--"My Blood, Father, My Blood, My Blood, My Blood". Then I saw an exceeding bright light come from God, who sat upon the great white throne, and was shed all about Jesus. Then I saw an angel with a commission from Jesus, swiftly flying to the four angels who had a work to do on the earth, and waving something up and down in his hand, and crying with a loud voice--"Hold! Hold! Hold! Hold! until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads." I asked my accompanying angel the meaning of what I heard, and what the four angels were about to do. He showed me that it was God that restrained the powers, and that he gave his angels charge over things on the earth, and that the four angels had power from God to hold the four winds, and that they were about to let the four winds go, and while they had started on their mission to let them go, the merciful eye of
Jesus gazed on the remnant that were not all sealed, then he raised his hands to the Father and plead with him that he had spilled his blood for them.--Then another angel was commissioned to fly swiftly to the four angels, and bid them hold until the servants of God were sealed with the seal of the living God in their foreheads.  *The Review and Herald*, August 1, 1849
THE SANCTIFIED LIFE
PLANET EARTH’S LAST GENERATION
by Pastor Stephen Bohr

LESSON #20 - THE HOLY SPIRIT, CHRIST’S CHARACTER
AND OURS

The Original Condition of Man

- Genesis 2:16, 17: God expected perfect obedience to His law.
- When man sinned, the law condemned to death.
- Man needed one to live a perfect life and suffer death (the lamb of I Peter 1:18-20; II Corinthians. 5:21)

Holy Spirit and the Character of Christ

- Jesus came to do the will of His father through the instrumentality of the Holy Spirit to hammer out a perfect character which He can impute and impart to us. In the Old Testament, the sanctuary was a picture of what the Holy Spirit would do to mold Christ’s character.
- “So utterly was Christ emptied of self that He made no plans for Himself. He accepted God’s plans for Him, and day by day the Father unfolded His plans.” DA 208
- John 4:34; 6:38; 8:29: Jesus came to do the will of His Father, not his own will. Communion with His Father through the instrumentality of the Holy Spirit made this possible.
- Matthew 1:18; Luke 1:35: Conceived by the Holy Spirit
- Matthew 3:16: Holy Spirit at His baptism
- Matthew 4:1: Led by the Spirit to be tempted of the devil.
- John 3:34: The Spirit was given without measure.
• Matthew 12:28: Cast out devils by the Spirit.
• Hebrews 9:14: Offered Himself by the Spirit.
• John 10:17, 18; Romans 8:11: Resurrected by the Holy Spirit.
• John 14:16-18: When Jesus leaves He sends the Holy Spirit to develop the mold He developed in Jesus, in us.
• Romans 8:26, 27: The intercession of Jesus is through the Holy Spirit.
• “The law condemns all sin, and requires all virtue. It demands of man an outward respect, and it requires purity of soul. "Behold," writes the psalmist, "thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom." The law was exemplified in the life of Christ. He is a pattern for all humanity. He lived the law. His purity and beneficence, His devotion to the truth, and His zeal for God's glory reveal the perfection of the law. His every act was a revelation of the glory of the Father. He was all that the law required Him to be.” RH, February 26, 1901

What God Expects from us

“I also saw that many do not realize what they must be in order to live in the sight of the Lord without a high priest in the sanctuary, through the time of trouble. Those who receive the seal of the living God, and are protected in the time of trouble, must reflect the image of Jesus fully.” Christian Experience and Teaching of Mrs. Ellen G. White, p. 112

“Christ is waiting with longing desire for the manifestation of Himself in His church. When the character of Christ shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them as His own.” Christ’s Object Lessons, p. 69

The Holy Spirit now is sent to impute and impart to us the character He developed in Jesus.

“So utterly was Christ emptied of self that He made no plans for Himself. He accepted God's plans for Him, and day by day the Father unfolded His plans. So should we depend upon God, that our lives may be the simple outworking of His will.” The Desire of Ages, p. 208

“Israel had chosen their own ways. They had not builded according to the pattern; but Christ, the true temple for God's indwelling, molded every detail of His earthly life in harmony with God's ideal. He said, "I delight to do Thy will, O My God: yea, Thy law is within My heart." Ps. 40:8. So our characters are to be built "for an habitation of God through the Spirit." Eph. 2:22. And we are to "make all things according to the pattern," even Him who "suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps." Heb. 8:5; 1 Peter 2:21.” The Desire of Ages, p. 209

John 3:5, 6, 8: We begin at the new birth where Jesus began at His birth.
Romans 6: At baptism we are included in what Christ did—we are reckoned dead and resurrected with Him. We receive the Holy Spirit and now the Spirit begins the process of molding the character of Jesus in us.

John 1:12, 13: Two births, from our mother and from the Holy Spirit.
Romans 8:1-17 presents the relationship between the victory of Jesus in the flesh and ours.
Galatians 5:16, 17, 18, 25: Amplifies the life of victory over the flesh.
Ephesians 6:17 with Hebrews 4:12, 13: The Sword of the Spirit is the Word of God.
John 6:63: We eat His flesh through the Word and become like Him.
John 15:3: Cleansed by the Word of God.
Ephesians 5:25-27: Cleansed by the water through the Word.
Psalm 119:9-11: The law is written in the heart so that we might not sin against God.
II Corinthians 3:18: By beholding we are changed into His image.
Philippians 4:8: Let the mind dwell on noble things.
Romans 12:1: The transformation takes place in the mind.
Colossians 3:1, 2: Focus on the things that are above.

“We need the softening, subduing, refining influence of the Holy Spirit, to mold our characters, and to bring every thought into captivity to Christ. It is the Holy Spirit that will enable us to overcome, that will lead us to sit at the feet of Jesus, as did Mary, and learn His meekness and lowliness of heart. We need to be sanctified by the Holy Spirit every hour of the day, lest we be ensnared by the enemy, and our souls be imperiled.” God’s Amazing Grace, p. 203.

“The Holy Spirit has been prevented from coming in to mold and fashion heart and mind, because men suppose that they understand best how to form their own characters. And they think that they may safely form their characters after their own model. But there is only one model after which human character is to be formed—the character of Christ. Those who behold the Savior are changed from glory to greater glory. When men will consent to submit to Christ's will, to be partakers of the divine nature, their crooked, human peculiarities will disappear.” Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 6, p. 1098

“When Jesus is comprehended by faith [Romans 10:17: and faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God], and brought into the inner sanctuary of the soul, the Holy Spirit will mold and fashion the character after the likeness of Christ.” Youth’s Instructor, September 20, 1894.

We shall continue to grow in Perfection

“When Adam came from the Creator's hand, he bore, in his physical, mental, and spiritual nature, a likeness to his Maker. “God created man in his own image” (Gen. 1:27), and it was His purpose that the longer man lived the more fully he should reveal this image--the more fully
reflect the glory of the Creator. All his faculties were capable of development; their capacity and vigor were continually to increase. Vast was the scope offered for their exercise, glorious the field opened to their research. The mysteries of the visible universe--the "wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge" (Job 37:16)--invited man's study. Face-to-face, heart-to-heart communion with his Maker was his high privilege. Had he remained loyal to God, all this would have been his forever. Throughout eternal ages he would have continued to gain new treasures of knowledge, to discover fresh springs of happiness, and to obtain clearer and yet clearer conceptions of the wisdom, the power, and the love of God. More and more fully would he have . . . reflected the Creator's glory.”  The Faith I Live By, p. 166

“The soul that is transformed by the grace of Christ will admire His divine character. . . . The less we see to esteem in ourselves, the more we shall see to esteem in the infinite purity and loveliness of our Savior. A view of our sinfulness drives us to Him who can pardon; and when the soul, realizing its helplessness, reaches out after Christ, He will reveal Himself in power. The more our sense of need drives us to Him and to the Word of God, the more exalted views we shall have of His character, and the more fully we shall reflect His image.”  God’s Amazing Grace, p. 229

“It is impossible for any of us by our own power or our own efforts to work this change in ourselves. It is the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, which Jesus said He would send into the world, that changes our character into the image of Christ; and when this is accomplished, we reflect as in a mirror the glory of the Lord. That is, the character of the one who thus beholds Christ is so like His that one looking at him sees Christ's own character shining out as from a mirror. Imperceptibly to ourselves, we are changed day by day from our ways and will into the ways and will of Christ, into the loveliness of His character. Thus we grow up into Christ, and unconsciously reflect His image. . . .”  In Heavenly Places, p. 337

“By beholding Christ, by talking of Him, by beholding the loveliness of His character we become changed. Changed from glory to glory. And what is glory? Character,--and he becomes changed from character to character. Thus we see that there is a work of purification that goes on by beholding Jesus.”  Sons and Daughters of God, p. 337

“Shortsighted mortals do not comprehend the ways and works of God. Their eyes are not directed upward to Him as they should be. They do not have exalted views of eternal things. They only look at these things with a clouded vision. They take no special delight in contemplating the love of God, the glory and splendor of heaven, the exalted character of the holy angels, the majesty and inexpressible loveliness of Jesus, our Redeemer. They have so long kept earthly things before their vision that eternal scenes are vague and indistinct to them. They have limited views of God, heaven, and eternity.”  Testimonies, volume 2, p. 258
“Professed Christians keep altogether too near the lowlands of earth. Their eyes are trained to see only commonplace things, and their minds dwell upon the things their eyes behold. Their religious experience is often shallow and unsatisfying, and their words are light and valueless. How can such reflect the image of Christ? How can they send forth the bright beams of the Sun of righteousness into all the dark places of the earth? To be a Christian is to be Christlike.” The Review and Herald, Apr. 28, 1891.
Review of Isaiah 24

- A global catastrophe or cataclysm--the Second Coming of Christ
- Satan and his angels and the wicked kings of the earth punished by being thrown into prison (24:19-23)
- Many days are equal to 1000 years
- After the 1000 years they are punished again
- The New Jerusalem and Mt. Zion come into view
- The sun and moon are ashamed (Revelation 21:23)
- God reigns in Zion before His ancients (elders) gloriously.

This whole scene is describing events that take place at the Second Coming of Christ, during and after the 1000 years. This does not apply to the Jews but to the very end of time.

Critical Questions

Why were the wicked punished while the righteous were saved?

Isaiah 24, verses 5 and 6 provides the answer, the earth was defiled:

“The earth mourns and fades away, the world languishes and fades away; the haughty people of the earth languish. The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.”

Why is the earth defiled under its inhabitants?

Three parallel reasons are given:

- The inhabitants have transgressed the laws
• Changed the ordinance
• Broken the everlasting covenant

What are the consequences of these three reasons? The answer is given by the word ‘therefore’ in verse 6:

“Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left.”

Three Reasons for Defilement

Let’s take a look at the three reasons why the earth is defiled by its inhabitants. The Hebrew word ‘defiled’ means ‘to soil, corrupt, defile, pollute morally’ (Jeremiah 3:9; Jeremiah 23:11)

Reason #1: Transgressed the laws

There is no doubt about which laws are being spoken about. The same word is used in Nehemiah 9:13-14 where Mt. Sinai, the law and the Sabbath are linked. See also Exodus 24:12 where the tables of stone contain a law and commandments that God wrote! Which law did God write? Exodus 31:18 has the answer.

David constantly uses the word in Psalm 119:18, 72, 97, 126, 136

Nehemiah 9:13-15
“You came down also on Mount Sinai and spoke with them from heaven, and gave them just ordinances and true laws [torah], good statutes and commandments. 14 You made known to them Your holy Sabbath and commanded them precepts, statutes and laws [torah] by the hand of Moses Your servant.”

Exodus 24:12
“Then the LORD said to Moses, "Come up to Me on the mountain and be there; and I will give you tablets of stone, and the law and commandments which I have written, that you may teach them."

The Hebrew word Torah is also used to describe prescriptions of the ceremonial law. But Isaiah 24:5 cannot be referring to this law because it was done away with when Jesus died on the cross. God would not punish the world for breaking laws that were no longer binding! So these must be perpetual laws. It is possible that the word Torah should be singular because the Syriac, the LXX (nomon) and the Chaldee all have the word Torah in singular.

The New Testament supports the Old Testament meaning of Isaiah 24:5. In fact, the LXX of Isaiah 24:5 uses the same basic Greek word for lawlessness as does Paul in II Thessalonians 2.
Matthew 24:12: The **final generation** will be a **lawless** one. The Greek word **anomias** is one who is a **transgressor of the law**. Why would God **condemn** the world for **lawlessness** if the law was **nailed to the cross**?

“And because **lawlessness will abound**, the love of many will grow cold.”

Matthew 7:23: Those who claim the **name of Jesus** will be **lawless**, not only the **secular humanists**. They even performed **signs and wonders** but they were **transgressors** of the Law.

“And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who **practice lawlessness**!’

1 John 3:4: Sin is the transgression of the law (**anomias**).

“**Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness**.”

Hebrews 1:8: The end time generation will **contrast** with Jesus who **hated lawlessness** because the law was in His heart (Psalm 40:7, 8).

“But to the Son He says: "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your Kingdom. You have **loved righteousness** and **hated lawlessness**; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions."

Matthew 23:28: Even those who are **outwardly righteous** can be lawless on the **inside**. In other words, **legalists can also be lawless**!

“Even so you also **outwardly** appear righteous unto men, but **inside** you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.”

2 Timothy 3:1-5: Those who live this way are **professed believers** because they have the **form of godliness** but lack the **power**!

“But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: 2 For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, 4 traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, 5 having a **form of godliness** but **denying its power**. And from such people turn away!”

Reason #2: Changed the Ordinance (singular)
What is meant by the word ‘change’?
• The word ‘change’ is employed of Laban changing Jacob’s salary ten times (Genesis 31:7).

• Joseph changing is garments when he was brought forth from prison (Genesis 41:14).

• The Hebrew word is also translated abolish (Isaiah 2:18) and alter (Leviticus 27:10).

What is the ordinance that has been changed?

Hebrew lexicographers explain that the original root word choq means ‘to scratch or engrave cutting in or engraving in stone.’

According to the best Hebrew scholars the original root meaning is ‘to engrave laws upon slabs of stone or metal to set them in a public place.’ Jack P. Lewis, Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament, volume 1, p.317

According to Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon it means: “to cut in, to cut upon, to engrave, to inscribe, to trace and to mark out”.

The word appears frequently in the company of other words for law in the Old Testament such as “word”, “testimony”, “law”, “judgment” and “commandment”.

“The word’s synonyms are mitswhah, "commandment"; mishpat, "judgment"; berit, "covenant"; torah, "law"; and edut, "testimony." It is not easy to distinguish between these synonyms, as they are often found in conjunction with each other.” Vine’s Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words, Copyright (c) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

It is used to describe unchangeable decrees established by God at creation.

• The creation decree which keeps the sea contained within its bounds.

Proverbs 8:29 NIV: “. . . when he gave the sea its boundary [choq: decree, KJV] so the waters would not overstep his command, and when he marked out the foundations of the earth.”

Job 38:8-11 NIV: “Who shut up the sea behind doors when it burst forth from the womb [at creation the world was filled with water], when I made the clouds its garment and wrapped it in thick darkness, when I fixed limits [choq] for it and set its doors and bars in place, when I said, 'This far you may come and no farther; here is where your proud waves halt'?”

• The decree which keeps the heavenly bodies in their orbits (Psalm 148:3, 6).

NKJV: “Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all you stars of light. . . Praise him, you highest heavens and you waters above the skies. Let them praise the name of the LORD for he
commanded and they were created. He set them in place forever and ever; he gave a decree [choq] that will never pass away.”

- The decree which causes the rain to fall in its due season (Job 28:25, 26).

NIV: “When he established the force of the wind and measured out the waters, when he made a decree [choq] for the rain and a path for the thunderstorm.”

- God’s decree which guarantees the regularity of the seasons of harvest (Jeremiah 5:24).

NIV: “They do not say to themselves, 'Let us fear the LORD our God, who gives autumn and spring rains in season, who assures us of the regular [choq] weeks of harvest.'

- I Chronicles 16:17 describes how God made an everlasting covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, an oath that could not be changed.

NIV: “The covenant he made with Abraham, the oath he swore to Isaac. He confirmed it to Jacob as a decree [choq], to Israel as an everlasting covenant.”

Psalms 89:34: Later God promised to David:

NKJV: “My covenant I will not break, nor alter the word that has gone out of My lips.”

The Ten Commandments were engraved upon tables of stone to indicate their permanence and the fact that they cannot be changed. They were given as decrees of God to man. Yet Daniel 7:25 describes a little horn which would think it could change God’s times and law. This is what Isaiah 24:5 is describing. What change has been made in what God originally marked off for man?

- Exodus 32:16-17

“Now the tablets were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God engraved on the tablets.”

Two Institutions Marked off

The first is marriage:

“God gave only one cause why a wife should leave her husband, or the husband leave his wife, which was adultery. Let this ground be prayerfully considered. Marriage was from the creation constituted by God a divine ordinance. The marriage institution was made in Eden. The Sabbath of the fourth commandment was instituted in Eden, when the foundations of the world were laid, when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy. Then let
this, God's institution of marriage, stand before you as firm as the Sabbath of the fourth commandment.” Testimonies on Sexual Behavior, Adultery and Divorce, p. 159

“The Sabbath was hallowed at the creation. As ordained [key word] for man, it had its origin when "the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy." Job 38:7. DA 281

“I was shown that the law of God would stand fast forever, and exist in the new earth to all eternity. At the creation, when the foundations of the earth were laid, the sons of God looked with admiration upon the work of the Creator and all the heavenly host shouted for joy [Job 38:4-7]. It was then that the foundation of the Sabbath was laid. . . I saw that the Sabbath never will be done away; but that the redeemed saints and all the angelic host, will observe it in honor of the great Creator to all eternity.” Early Writings, p. 217

“Like the Sabbath, the week originated at creation, and it has been preserved and brought down to us through Bible history. God Himself measured off [God not only measured the geography of the earth but also the chronology] the first week as a sample for successive weeks to the close of time. Like every other, it consisted of seven literal days. Six days were employed in the work of creation; upon the seventh, God rested, and He then blessed this day and set it apart as a day of rest for man. Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 111

“All those who hold the beginning of their confidence firm unto the end will keep the seventh-day Sabbath, which comes to us as marked by the sun.” Selected Messages, Volume 3, pp. 318,319

“The Creator of the heavens and the earth commanded, "The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work." This command was enforced by the example of its Author, proclaimed with his own voice, and placed in the very bosom of the Decalogue. But the papal power has removed [or changed] this divine ordinance [key word], and substituted a day which God has not sanctified, and upon which he did not rest, the festival so long adored by heathens as the "venerable day of the sun." Signs of the Times, September 14, 1882

“The prophet thus points out the ordinance [key word] which has been forsaken: "Thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and shalt honor Him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord." Verses 12-14. This prophecy also applies in our time. The breach was made in the law of God when the Sabbath was changed [notice the terminology] by the Roman power. But the time has come for that
divine institution to be restored. The breach is to be repaired and the foundation of many generations to be raised up. The Great Controversy, pp. 452, 453

Evangelicals and Catholics today are fighting tooth and nail to maintain marriage as God ordained it at creation and this is good. There is an outcry against the attempt of liberals to change the marriage institution from heterosexual to homosexual.

But Evangelicals and Catholics must be consistent. They cannot restore one creation ordinance and trample on the other. They cannot say that man cannot change the marriage institution but that he can change the Sabbath! This kind of double talk must stop. I challenge Evangelicals and Catholics to restore both creation institutions as God originally made them. After all, both of these institutions are symbols of the relationship between God and His people! If marriage is still a symbol of that relationship, why not the Sabbath?

Reason # 3: Broken the Everlasting Covenant

There is only one everlasting covenant between the Father and the Son. The agreement was that if man broke the law and sinned, God would provide a substitute to restore man to his original condition.


Notice Deuteronomy 4:12-13 for covenant law:

“And the LORD spoke to you out of the midst of the fire. You heard the sound of the words, but saw no form; you only heard a voice. 13 So He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, that is, the Ten Commandments; and He wrote them on two tablets of stone.”

Notice Matthew 26:27-28 and Hebrews 13:20, 21 for the covenant sacrifice:

“And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.” Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins [transgressions of the law].”

“Now may the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21 make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.”
Notice how Hebrews 8:10-12 puts the **two ideas together**: **Forgiveness** and **obedience**. When we see what sin did to Jesus it is our deepest desire to overcome sin.

“For this is the **covenant** that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws **in their mind** and write them **on their hearts**; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 11 None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their **sins** and their **lawless deeds** I will **remember no more**.”

**Perspective of Revelation**

Revelation reveals that God’s people will wash the robes of their character in the **blood of the Lamb**:

“Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, "Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?" 14 And I said to him, "Sir, you know." So he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.”

But Revelation also emphasizes that the end time generation will be hated by Satan because they **keep the commandments of God**:

“And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who **keep the commandments of God** and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” Revelation 14:12

“Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who **keep the commandments of God** and the faith of Jesus.”

They overcome Satan by the **blood of the lamb** and the word of their testimony (Rev. 12:11). Their justified life leads them to be willing to not love their lives **even to the death**.

A few texts in closing: Isaiah 26:12; Revelation 19:7-8; Eph. 2:8-10; Phil. 2:12-13; Matthew 5:14-16. Also notice what Paul says in Hebrews 13:21 after he has spoken of covenant sacrifice in verse 20.

Isaiah 26:12:

“**LORD, You will establish peace for us, for You have also done all our works in us.**”
Philippians 2:12-13
“Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; 13 for it is **God who works in you** both to will and to do for **His good pleasure**.”

Revelation 19:7, 8
“Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready." 8 And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the **fine linen** is the **righteous acts of the saints**.”

Ephesians 2:8-10
“For **by grace** you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, 9 **not of works**, lest anyone should boast. 10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus [redemption] **for good works**, which **God prepared** beforehand that we should **walk in them**.”

We read **Hebrews 13:20, 21** a while ago where covenant sacrifice is mentioned. But notice what else we find here:

“Now may the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the **blood of the everlasting covenant**, 21 make you complete in every **good work to do His will**, working in you what is **well pleasing** in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.”

**How can this be done?**

**Isaiah 26:1-3** and emphasize the word ‘**stayed**’:
“**In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah:** "We have a **strong city**; God will appoint salvation for walls and bulwarks. **Open the gates** that the righteous nation which **keeps the truth** may enter in. You will keep him in **perfect peace**, whose mind is **stayed** on You, because he **trusts** in You.”

Likeness to Jesus is not secured by **glimpsing** or **glancing** at Him but by **lingering** and **dwelling** on Him.

**II Corinthians 3:18**
“**But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.**”
“By beholding Christ, by talking of Him, by beholding the loveliness of His character we become changed. Changed from glory to glory. And what is glory? Character—and he becomes changed from character to character. Thus we see that there is a work of purification that goes on by beholding Jesus.” Sons and Daughters of God, p. 337